

# Old Dog III

## The Writings of Bob Neumann

This is the third of a series of files containing the prophecies/visions/dreams/revelations/writings of Old Dog (Bob Neumann). As far as I know they are either not available on the net, or are very difficult to find, especially in a combined format.

Since I have received many of these writings from a good friend in Florida, I have undertook to place all of Bob Neumann's writings (which I have been able to find) into several large files. I have attempted to compile these into some type of chronological order. However, many of the writings are not dated and therefore it is very difficult to be accurate in this.

These files are placed on my web page (noted below) under "**Prophecies Through Other Prophets.**"

I believe that you find this beneficial to your spiritual growth.

Thomas S. Gibson  
<tsgibson@telusplanet.net>  
prophetic-word.org

## Old Dog III

### Questions About The Second Thunder

*Bob Neumann*

[Libby Magnello wrote in to ask for an explanation of the Doctrine of Acceptance and The Theory of Dominion Theology, as mentioned in The Second Thunder by Bob Neumann. Here is Bob's Reply]

Blessed be you Daughter of ZION for asking. No one else will, tells you the true state of those attending the circus.

THE MASTER called it a DOCTRINE OF ACCEPTANCE. Many obviously were quick to jump up and throw their pet offenses into this category. But let me first state that like everything THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT has taught me in the past few years these 'issues' are two-edged swords. All that this means is that they have a double relationship within the church, all four do. And you are the only one to question ACCEPTANCE. Many people are pointing to the moves for "UNITY" in the BODY and "ECUMENICALISM" as the evils THE LORD is speaking of. That is because they have an agenda they serve. Anything that "seems to support my agenda" is acceptable to me. I hope you caught it!

THE DOCTRINE OF ACCEPTANCE is not the issue of the WORLD COUNCIL OF CHURCHES and their "everybody in it together" but the idea that I can only accept you if you meet my agenda; fulfill my needs, make sounds like I make, hate the stuff I hate. I guess there are those who read the SECOND THUNDER and said "hey, I told ya "PROMISE KEEPERS was of the devil, now I know why!" Only "PROMISE KEEPERS" was a sovereign move of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT, in it's time and in it's season. Those that want to use it to build personal ministries are the other edge of this sword so to speak.

THE DOCTRINE OF ACCEPTANCE has a branch that says if you believe in something and I say I do, you have to accept me, and everything I say and believe. Of course their next statement is "if you do not accept me 'carte blanche' you are not of GOD. Boy LIBBY, I sure have gotten a lot of that lately. Question a false prophet and get cursed quickly and be told you are "of THE DEVIL, SERPENT SEED".

So if I can put it in a nut shell THE DOCTRINE OF ACCEPTANCE has two major smells that GREATLY OFFEND ABBA'S SENSATIVE NOSE. The first is the aspect that man decides what is "acceptable" in 'his own eyes', scripture reference:

In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes. Judges 21:25 (KJV)

Man accepts that which meets his needs. Like the Poodle in heat. This may sound crude but it was what THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT showed me most explicitly. Ministries, denominations, pastors, leaders are like an animal in heat looking "to be mounted" by

## Old Dog III

anything that will "fill their need". So a denomination will embrace the HOMOSEXUAL agenda, because the "sin is already in the camp". Pastors will preach "secular humanism" and not the GOSPEL because they "never knew" JESUS....ABBA....THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. They went to seminary/bible college as church goers and not as servants and got a liberal humanist education. What else will they preach? Bring in a new book about "self-....." and they go to bed with it, even if it's origin is humanism, or Hinduism or whatever.

Now the second aspect is we can put aside the GOSPEL to accept others as "true believers". This is the real DEMON DOCTRINE behind "ECUMENICALISM". Pagan Rome boasted all "roads lead to ROME". Actually they lead to hell, all except the ONE that is straight and narrow.

Most "Christians" who point fingers at this DEMON DOCTRINE are in error so we have to be careful. Please understand that most DEMON DOCTRINES are intended to keep the CHURCH divided and at each other's throats. They've worked pretty good so far haven't they! If the Pentecostals can not tolerate other Pentecostals, how can they work with Baptists, Lutherans, etc.

ECUMENICALISM says all the earth mother's kids, Hindus, Buddhists, Christians, Moslems, etc have an equally legitimate spirituality. And we can all work together to meet everyone's needs/agendas/goals. Now we know this is a lie. But to say we can not unite true Christians together because of ECUMENICALISM is because that person really believes "my Christianity" is the only TRUE CHRISTIANITY, and unless you line up with me.... and we are back to the real issue.

Sister Libby....90% of the AMERICAN APOSTATE CHURCH would not let me in the door if it took one look at me, or read one thing I put out on the internet. I am "unacceptable". It gives me a warm feeling to know I chose to serve the MASTER, and not man.

Now on to "THE THEORY OF DOMINION THEOLOGY". Let me simply say that all that falls under the umbrella of "Dominion Theology"/"Kingdom Theology"/"new Constructionism"....and a lot of other names is simply this: We will use our "rights" as free citizens to vote into office "Christian candidates" who will slowly bring America back to be a godly nation. Over time our "good influence" will spread and we can legislate morality and righteousness. In time we will take the gospel to the world and bring the world under our righteous control and then JESUS will return and reign forever. It might take 40,000 more years, but we have god on our side.

Sounds sort of strange, until you realize this belief system is what motivates the "Christian Coalition", and those that "founded it".

## Old Dog III

Here is the problem, back in the 1940's-1950's this move went through the Roman Catholic religious orders. It started in the third world countries where secular humanism and Marxism said all you young catholic priests have the "moral high ground" and can lead your people both spiritually and politically to bring about "social change". In many places elections were won and change was initiated. In the case of South and Central America when reform began it was halted by force. When this occurred religion went with the revolution. Remember Nicaragua and that 15 of the original Sandinista Council were ex-Jesuit and ex-Maryknoll Catholic priests?

Many American church leaders are preaching a gospel of "activism". We have to get active, have programs, do "stuff" to save the lost. Why "stuff". JESUS said for us to "bear witness", "preach the GOOD NEWS (BASAR...in HEBREW) of THE KINGDOM, not to build a KINGDOM that is "right in our own eyes".

The AMERICAN CHURCH wants to be entertained. They want to see "signs and wonders". So the church performs music instead of adoration, laser shows instead of the LIGHT OF THE WORLD, skits and mime over the WORD. None of these things are wrong in themselves, if THE WORD is preached. But if it isn't all you got is a HOT DOG with no meat, all filler.

THIS "THEORY" like all "THEORIES" substitute man's ideas over GOD. Take "evolution" for one. DOMINION THEOLOGY believers have been prophesying all kinds of stuff about AMERICA repenting just like NINEVAH. They preach that GOD put BILL CLINTON into office to "get saved" and turn AMERICA back to GOD. The problem is that Bill claims to be a "born again Baptist", has since he first ran for office. The media shows him going to church on occasion carrying his bible. So we look back to the DOCTRINE OF ACCEPTANCE briefly here. The liberal left Christians see Bill as a fellow "believer" doing the "best he can", and accept him. The conservative right Christians see Bill as the reincarnation of AHAB, with his own JEZABEL salah.

Now we have a group that has espoused a little of both of the above that say Bill will "see the light" and THE LIGHT will be in the WHITE HOUSE.

ALICE BAILEY was saying the same thing in the pages printed by the LUCIS TRUST in the 1940's and 1950's. And ALICE was a Satanist/NEW AGER medium. Their "light" ain't JESUS!!!! When America fails to see Bill Clinton suddenly repent and take the 'pledge' we might see more violence labeled as Christian.

What is real ugly about Dominion Theology is that it throws out the whole books of Daniel, Ezekiel, Zechariah, Revelation, and good chunks of all 4 Gospels. There is a time of persecution coming to the righteous they say, but that they will come through it larger and stronger and take the world. That means no "SECOND COMING", no need for a BRIDE to make herself ready, no JUDGEMENT, no TRIBULATION, no WRATH.

## Old Dog III

Few people that espouse DOMINION/KINGDOM NOW/or any other label it falls under will come out and say they do. They just stopped preaching the TRUTH, and preach everything and anything else. Harvest, but no Discipleship, Soul saving, but no Teaching/Mentoring, Pastoring without Compassion, Leadership without Accountability, and the list can go on. But my Favorite is the "YEAR OF JUBILEE", that does not end. They quote and sing of THE YEAR OF FAVOR OF OUR LORD, and ignore the DAY OF VENGEANCE OF OUR GOD.

I hope this helps. I could not go too much farther in this letter without stepping into the THIRD THUNDER, which is not time yet.

I don't really understand why these 4 'dogs' are more important than their friends, but it was not, and is not my call. All four are perversions of the TRUTH, the best lies always are.

SELAH  
old dog from goshen

### **A Little WORD**

*March 21, 1998*

#### TO THE CHURCH

I HAVE GIVEN YOU A VISITATION,  
I HAVE GIVEN YOU A SPECIFIC SEASON  
IN WHICH TO LABOR.  
WHO HAS HEARD AND HEHEDED MY INSTRUCTIONS.

IF I SHOULD JUDGE TODAY THE FRUITS EACH OF YOU  
MY GRAFTINGS HAS NOW PRODUCED.  
WOULD I BE PRUNING YOU BACK OR  
REMOVING YOU FROM MY VINE?

THERE IS ALWAYS A TIME, A SEASON, AND A PURPOSE.  
I DO NOT CHANGE.  
REASSESS MY INSTRUCTIONS AND LEARN MY PURPOSE  
TODAY.

## Old Dog III

### **The Tradition Of Tithing**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Bill, each time I try to deal with this particular "beast" it just gets too involved. To explain why JESUS hated the RELIGIOUS SYSTEM of THE PHARASEES, and HIS ANGER at the SYSTEM now in place forces the issue for me. HE said the "traditions of man" overrode the Commandments of GOD, and those that held these traditions were a bunch of hypocrites and workers of iniquity with whom HE has no fellowship, no relationship. So I have a choice right now. I can join the hypocrites and deny my LORD. Or dish it out and offend all of Christendom.

Guess what church, you lost. Put on your lifejackets because the LORD, THE LORD MOST HIGH, wants you "dead". One way or another, your ship is not coming in. It sinks.

So I ask you exactly what HE asked me. "DO YOU KNOW THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN REALITY AND TRUTH?"

SELAH.

THE TRUTH.

THE TORAH SET FORTH THE TITHES. YES THAT IS PLURAL. FOR THE PURPOSE OF FEEDING THE WIDOWS, ORPHANS, THE ONES ABANDONDED, AND THE TRIBE OF LEVI.

The MISHCON.

THE TABERNACLE OF MEETING had been built and was a low maintenance TENT. No crystal cathedral, no set of walls with doctrines, just the place of HIS SHEKINAH. SO MAN PREFERS AFFLUENCE AND CONTROL OVER HIS GLORY. BAD CHOICE.

Deuteronomy 12:6-14

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

## Old Dog III

10 But when ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

Look at verse 12 again.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

Boy, what does this mean? That those in ministry are not to have part of "the land" like everyone else? That they would receive 'their daily bread' on an even level as the hired help? No wonder why RELIGION became a necessity for a hypocrite. Little incentive for wealth, power, esteem.

That is GOD'S AGENDA. It is the pure TRUTH.

2 Chron. 31:

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

So the LAW states that the tithe fed and housed the SERVANTS of GOD.

Only we are told over and over exactly how GOD wanted things to be.

## Old Dog III

Num. 31:

47 Even of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

That is THE LAW. OLD TESTAMENT. Fifths and tenths to care first for widows, then orphans, then strangers/aliens. And then the PROFESSIONAL CLERGY. As we would call them.

But how often do the cries of "we are not under LAW. We are "under grace" ring out? Fine when did GRACE BEGIN?

Acts 4:32-37

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet. (KJV)

So if you want to ignore LAW and use GRACE. You do what JESUS asked of the rich young ruler. And simply give all to the LORD. Again simple TRUTH.

Is HIS CHURCH of one heart? One soul? Having "great power" as we "give the world a witness of THE LORD JESUS our CHRIST"? Then maybe we should not wonder why that "great grace" is missing. Nor should we be surprised that everywhere we turn THE CHURCH stands against being "one" in any way, shape, or form. Selah. Selah. Selah.

And now the REALITY.

Today the "TITHE" is what pays for the expenses of what we call "THE CHURCH".



## Old Dog III

As the old saying goes. "It's a good job if you can get it".

And what is the PURPOSE of THE CHURCH. Think of all the answers that are flying around there. To reach the lost, to spread the gospel, to show the light of JESUS, to equip the saints to do the work of the ministry. Why go on.

THE REALITY is the "TITHE" is what keeps the local ministries in the game of raising money. .

How many churches spend 90% of the "tithes and offerings" for missions.

How many churches use 40-50% of their cash flow to feed the widows and orphans?

How many pastors work a 40-hour a week in the world and tend a flock in AMERICA today? How many called to the mission fields have to beg and plead for support year in and year out? How many food pantries, soup kitchens, rescue houses and shelters for the hurting are scrimping daily trying to reach out to as many as possible as THE AMERICAN MEGACHURCH pays millions of dollars a week for air-conditioning, sound systems, teleprompters, and air time. .

And some dare to ask WHY THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT GRIEVES. WHY ABBA IS OFFENDED. AND WHY THE LAMB PREPARES TO DESTROY THE AFFLUENT AND USELESS APOSTATE CHURCH . . .

BEHOLD THE TWO-EDGED SWORD OF THIS ABOMINATION.

THE FIRST IS THE EXTORTION OF MONEY FOR THE PURPOSE OF MAN'S PERSONAL KINGDOMS. MAFESCENCE OF THE MOST PROFOUND ORDER.

THE SECOND IS THE WHOLESALE MERCHANDICING OF THE KINGDOM OF GOD TO LINE THE POCKETS OF BABYLON ON A SCALE UNIMAGINABLE TO EARLIER GENERATIONS.

THE FIRST TRUTH.

Matthew 6:33

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. (KJV)

Exodus 19:5-7

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the

## Old Dog III

earth is mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him. (KJV)

Exodus 20:1-7

1 And God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:

5 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me;

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. (KJV)

**THE FIRST REALITY.** By serving ministry and self, APOSTATE Christianity can provide for itself. Of course the way to do it all is to create RELIGIOUS TRADITION once again that would replace GOD and GOD'S commandments. Once the LIE is accepted in place of TRUTH we can point to REALITY for "self-justification" to feed off HIS FLOCK. No need to SERVE GOD. Because we now do right in our own eyes. And because we are right. All the means are justified to reach the end we envision.

And woe to the sheep if they don't ante up fast enough, because we will brow beat them, cajole them, feed them all manor of lies and doctrines of demons to "influence" their REALITY. And that reality is "my ministry". "My vision". "My anointing". "My calling".

**THE SECOND REALITY** is if the first don't work we'll get it and make the sheep pay with interest, to BABYLON of course. But remember the ends justify the means doesn't it! So take out loans and build edifices to "house the sheep", and to impress all other hirelings. Now write a book, cut a CD, do tape series after tape series and sell it to hireling wannabes and sheep dumb enough to believe that serving man and serving GOD are one and the same. Wonder why the sheep quote Dr so and so. Rev what's his name, Pastor you know who and never LOGOS? Wonder why THE CHURCH runs all over from show to show for healing, deliverance, prophetic WORDS, and "signs and wonders" in general? And never have relationship with THE FATHER?

## Old Dog III

THE TRUTH is simple.

Matthew 16:4

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

Matthew 7:21-28

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: (KJV)

So let me show you a future reality JESUS has HIS own doctrine and it is not really a doctrine as we "know" it. Call it "HOUSE RULES". Maybe just a little something man forget in his hurry to build his own "little kingdoms".

Deuteronomy 30:19-20

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Matthew 25:31-46

31 When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. (KJV)

That is REALITY. And it is TRUTH.

So choose you this day. To be an unfruitful work of darkness, IN JESUS NAME. Of course, got to have someone shouting "LORD! LORD!" thinking they played the game by their own rules in anticipation of great blessings. Never knowing the curse they were under in the midst of their 'prosperity'.

## Old Dog III

And you wonder why your "seed" is cursed?  
Why the LAND is cursed?  
Why you pray and never get exactly what you were asking for?  
Why America has become a lawless, violent, perverse state where LAW is cast down  
and lies rule?

Maybe asking, or should I say demanding, GOD to bless what HIS WORD declares to  
be ABOMINATION in HIS EYES, and a stench before HIM might just be your problem.

To be 'cursed' and calling it 'blessing'

Selah  
dog

### **The Indignation**

*Bob Neumann  
December 20, 1998*

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors  
about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation  
be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the  
inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her  
blood, and shall no more cover her slain. (KJV) Isaiah 26:20-21

This is the place I found myself at the end of HORSEMEN prophecy.

To say I have not fared too well the last week is an understatement. Seems like the key  
word is "indignation". The question is whose? My answer is ADONAI ZABAOTH'S  
because of HIS own WORDS to me in the Valley called Gehennah. Call it a no brainer  
on my part. Early this morning I once again stood at the GATE of GOSHEN. For those  
of us in South Florida this is "THE CHAMBER". In my spirit I was in that place and kept  
building on it. Psalm 32....

Selah. 5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not  
hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou  
forgavest the iniquity of my sin.

Selah. 6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time  
when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they  
shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou  
shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

## Old Dog III

Selah. 8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Got all 3 selahs in there....and I went to service and intercessory prayer with...

Psalm 141:1-10

- 1 A Psalm of David. LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
- 2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.
- 3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.
- 4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.
- 5 Let the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness: and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.
- 6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
- 7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.
- 8 But mine eyes are unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.
- 9 Keep me from the snares which they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
- 10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape. (KJV)

So, when I was in group prayer I was taken back by the WORD the MOST HIGH leveled me with....

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perezuzzah to this day.

Perezuzzah....a great place for your Christmas Pageant....and suddenly I was again dealing with the INDIGNATION of a HOLY...HOLY...HOLY...GOD. How do I understand the breaking out with my 'hiding place'. And, I grieved for HIS WORD, was heavy, and I did not understand. So I asked for wisdom and understanding how this incident was playing out in the place I stood, and for my nation.

I CRIED OUT IN MY DISTRESS.....AND HE ANSWERED ME.....

That is HIS WORD....and HIS PROMISE....here is the answer....SELAH....

MY BELOVED SEEKS TO TAKE THE ARK OF MY GLORY TO ZION WHERE IT

## Old Dog III

BELONGS. IT HAD BEEN TAKEN OUT OF SHILOH BY LEVITES WHO HAD A GOOD INTENTION, BUT WERE NO RESPECTORS OF MY INSTRUCTIONS. SO THE SONS OF ELI DIED AS THEY LIVED, DOING WHAT WAS RIGHT IN THEIR OWN EYES. WHEN DAVID WENT TO RETURN THE ARK OF MY COVENANT WITH HIS PEOPLE HE WENT TO THE PRIESTS, LEVITES AND THE PARADE WAS SET UP. THE CART AND OXEN WERE THE FINEST DAVID COULD PROCURE. WHAT HE DID NOT DO WAS TO SEEK MY WAYS.

DAVID, LIKE ALL MY BELOVEDS, HAVE MADE A GRAVE MISTAKE. THEY TRUSTED THAT THOSE WHO CALL THEMSELVES MY PRIESTS KNEW MY WAYS. AHIO AND UZZAH WERE THE SONS OF ABINADAB. THE SONS OF THE HIGH PRIEST. LIKE THE SONS OF LEVI THEY SHOULD HAVE KNOWN MY LAWS AND FEARED ME. HOPHNI AND PHINNIAH SINNED WANTONLY AND MY GLORY DEPARTED. UZZAH SINNED IN PRESUMPTION. ALL DIED FOR THEIR SINS. SO WILL IT NOW AGAIN BE.

MANY WHO DO WHAT IS RIGHT IN THEIR OWN EYES WITHOUT REGARD OF MY WAYS, WHO SCORN MY WORD, AND HAVE NO FEAR OF MY NAME SHALL BE DESTROYED. SOME AS THE SONS OF ELI, OTHERS AS UZZAH. THEY KNOW NOT THEIR PLACE AND TAKE UPON THEMSELVES MY INDIGNATION.

BUT YOU BELOVED, FEAR NOT, NOR LET YOUR ANGER BE FOOLISHLY KINDLED WHEN I DO WHAT I HAVE SAID I WOULD DO. I SING TO YOU SONGS OF DELIVERANCE. I HAVE PREPARED A PLACE OF SAFETY FOR YOU. YET YOU MUST BE IN THAT PLACE. ABIDE IN THE CLOSET SECRET BETWEEN YOU AND ME.

WHERE IS IT SAFEST YOU MIGHT ASK? AND I TELL YOU THE SAFEST PLACE IS UNDER THE CLOUD OF MY GLORY. THE SAFEST PLACE IS YOUR STANDING WITH THE STAVES OF MY ARK RESTING ON YOUR SHOULDERS.

YOU AND THOSE I HAVE ANOINTED AND SANCTIFIED TO CARRY MY GLORY THROUGH THE WILDERNESS, THROUGH THE WATERS, AND YES, THROUGH THE FIRES THAT ARE AHEAD FOR YOU. YOU SHALL BE IN THE APPLE OF MY EYE AS YOU LEAD MY CHILDREN OUT OF BONDAGE AND INTO THE LAND PROMISED. FEW PREPARED THEMSELVES FOR THIS POSITION...TO STRAIN AND CARRY AS MY CHILDREN DANCE. BUT I SEPARATED YOU TO MYSELF FOR SERVICE. NOW IS THE TIME OF YOUR TRUE SERVICE UNTO ME.

Seek the LORD while HE may be found....seems there is a time limit...ask David.

dog

## Old Dog III

### **1999: Fun and Games?**

*Bob Neumann*

WELL, I guess I still haven't a clue, but here goes nothing.

This is long and nasty, but it is interesting to say the least. You asked for "stuff" about 1999 and what lies ahead. I'm not sure if anyone really wants to know. If we play by the old rules few in the church want to be warned of what lies ahead. They want to be entertained and told cute and smooth stuff that comforts and keeps that "feel good" feeling going.

Below were my comments for the new year, and it was sent at the right time and to the right people. -----

Original Message-----

From: The Neumann's <bneumann@bridge.net

To: XXX

Date: Monday, September 21, 1998 8:04 AM Subject: NEW YEARS GREETINGS

GREETINGS TO ALL and HAPPY NEW YEAR

Shortly many of GOD'S Prophets will come forward and share what the SOVEREIGN LORD has spoken to them during this time called THE DAYS of AWE. PLEASE. Listen and obey the RHEMA you receive. Listen with discerning ears and contrite hearts. The year of the JUBILEE has ended. The YEAR of FAVOR is completed. The TIMES AND SEASONS have changed as HIS WORD declared from the beginning. The 'acceptable year' has run its course. Only one thing is left to come to pass.

Isaiah 61:

1 The Spirit of the Lord GOD is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

If we do not prepare ourselves to comfort and aid the "least of these" we will be of no use to THE MASTER and HIS KINGDOM. Many will teach and speak of 1999, which on ABBA'S calendar began at sundown and Psalm 99. But you must listen and obey lest you fulfill the last verses of Ezekiel 33. Seek the LORD while HE may be found! !



## Old Dog III

Psalm 99:

- 1 The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth [between] the cherubims; let the earth be moved.
- 2 The LORD [is] great in Zion; and he [is] high above all the people.
- 3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; [for] it [is] holy.
- 4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
- 5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; [for] he [is] holy.
- 6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.
- 7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance [that] he gave them.
- 8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
- 9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God [is] holy. (KJV)

Call upon the wall unto the LORD, intercede as SAMUEL and MOSES did until the HEAVENS are closed. The day shortly comes where HE will no longer contend with rebellious man. The day is upon us where we will be tried and proven in the furnace of affliction. There is a day where THE HOLY ONE WILL NOT HEAR OUR PRAYERS for a people who have ignored HIS WARNINGS, and MOCKED HIS LAMB, and GRIEVED HIS MOST HOLY SPIRIT.

And it will shortly be.

Jeremiah 15:

- 1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, [yet] my mind [could] not [be] toward this people: cast [them] out of my sight, and let them go forth.
- 2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as [are] for death, to death; and such as [are] for the sword, to the sword; and such as [are] for the famine, to the famine; and such as [are] for the captivity, to the captivity.
- 3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.
- 4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for [that] which he did in Jerusalem.

## Old Dog III

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave [them] of children, I will destroy my people, [since] they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused [him] to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while [it was] yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; [yet] every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee [well] in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and [that] for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make [thee] to pass with thine enemies into a land [which] thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, [which] shall burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, [which] refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, [and as] waters [that] fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, [and] thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they

## Old Dog III

shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I [am] with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible. (KJV)

For those who will be proven faithful we are safe in HIS WILL .  
even in goshen  
selah  
old dog in goshen

Now that was back a few months ago, and there is nothing to be changed in what was said.

Yet I've been to some places I had not imagined since then and have wrestled long and hard, cried bitterly and shouted into the night, and it made little difference. But following my typical pattern I persisted till ABBA gave me a direction to dig, and I got no where. Or so I thought. Then one Tuesday the phone ran off the hook and the emails flooded in. The topic was Bill Clinton and trouble coming to AMERICA. And I took it casually, nothing new to me. And Wednesday came and I got a DIVINE ONE LINER. AMERICA CAN DISH IT OUT, BUT CAN SHE TAKE IT !

That Sunday the THIRD THUNDER had been released out of long struggle, and what does not kill me only makes me stronger, true, but it still hurts. That morning I wrestled with my MASTER, the sense of something horrible awaiting, I could not shake. And HE hit me as hard as I had ever been hit.

I had an image in my spirit that mirrored what John described in Rev 1. And a single scripture verse.

Jeremiah 14:

So I attacked it with everything I had in me, and when it finished I wished I had not. Below is the letter I sent to Bill Burns because I really thought I had maybe gone too far. It is fairly straightforward. Yet I now wonder if I did not go far enough. No one has asked question one on the THIRD THUNDER. So I guess everyone is safe and snug. Then why am I still weeping. I was told to stop praying for "those people".

But I'm not sure who they all are. Those I can still pray for are suddenly very few.

Dear Bill,

Another bad night as I struggle to understand. Yet I was pointed in a direction and tried to follow a thread. Below is an effort to explain it, mostly scripture with some

## Old Dog III

commentary. It seems to make sense. Or am I stretching for something that is not there. I want it to be there, but I fear falling into deception.

dog

There are times when I hear the VOICE of MY MASTER and I am taken back at the TONE of HIS VOICE. Sometimes it is the content that leaves me shaking and spent. Then there are those times where the VEHEMENCE and utter POWER just can not be conveyed. Man can not put into words the sensations only appreciated by the spirit man. Of such was the declarative warning for the prophets who choose to continue to do personal prophecy to entertain those in rebellion.

When I approached the MOST HOLY SPIRIT to explain this JUDGEMENT I was told to seek the PERFECTED PROPHETIC. So I looked and found nothing.

Then Sunday morning I was lead to the FIRST LIGHT. The SHAMISH, and followed it forward and then back. I was given the Pattern and the Sequence. Let those who have ears to hear, eyes to see, and hearts that will diligently seek.

The Center Light was found in Jeremiah 14:14. (7+7+7+7). selah.

The first appears in JOB 14:1. And works it's way through. 7, 14 ,21 .

Job 14:

- 1 Man that is born of a woman is of few days, and full of trouble.
- 2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.
- 3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringest me into judgment with thee?
- 4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.
- 5 Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;
- 6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.
- 7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
- 8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;
- 9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.
- 10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?
- 11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

## Old Dog III

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling cometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou washest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn. (KJV)

Verse 1 states MAN is appointed to die, our fate if rebirth does not occur. And is given in verse 7. Verse 14 and 21 follow through the image of sin and iniquity with the finite nature of man without the intervention of GOD.

This is carried through at the beginning of the second light.

Psalm 14:

1 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David. The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his refuge.

## Old Dog III

7 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad. (KJV)

Verses 1-4 speak of man without relationship, with no FEAR OF THE LORD, and the outcome. Yet there is a promise .14:7. That SALVATION IS COME OUT OF ZION, which brings deliverance, joy, happiness/blessing.

Now here is where the fun begins, the cause and solution for the state of SIN in MAN.

Isaiah 14:

1 For the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors.

3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most

## Old Dog III

High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them, lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evildoers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Verse one starts with the PROMISE. And that promise is to bring accusation against the "King of Babylon" so that once again the Creation will be at rest. Verse 7. Yet this is not an earthly king and kingdom, but the Kingdom of Darkness identified and exposed. Verse 14 is the linchpin, and verse 21 begins the declaration of all out war against THE SERPENT and his SEED. Strange how verse 28 sets the exact year of this declaration. And verse 32 ends again with the LORD and ZION.

This takes us to the center of the pattern, a menorah pattern of 7's and a change.

Jeremiah 14:1-22

- 1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.
- 2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.
- 3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.
- 4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.
- 5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.
- 6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.
- 7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.
- 8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?
- 9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.
- 10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.
- 11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.
- 12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.
- 13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.
- 14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of



## Old Dog III

nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.  
(KJV)

Verse 1 begins with "the dearth" an acknowledgement of Judgement on the land. Verse 7 speaks of the cause, again it is the sin of the people that separate GOD and HIS PEOPLE, only this time there is a change. Verse 11 changes the personal pronouns, both from GOD'S POINT OF VIEW. But HIS PROPHET'S, why? Verse 14 explains it. GOD'S ONE PROPHET is out numbered and those people will not listen to GOD. But those who speak lies, claiming they are of "GOD". The consequences of this Presumptuous Sin: SWORD AND FAMINE. Verse 21 is the call once again to repentance as a faithful GOD reminds them of HIS COVENANT.

But will they repent, how bad must it get for a wicked people to acknowledge their sin and repent?

## Old Dog III

Ezekiel 14:1-23

- 1 Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.
- 2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
- 3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?
- 4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; I the LORD will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;
- 5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.
- 6 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations.
- 7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by myself:
- 8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.
- 9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.
- 10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;
- 11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.
- 12 The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,
- 13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:
- 14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.
- 15 If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:
- 16 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they

## Old Dog III

shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD. (KJV)

This light begins with the ELDERS coming to THE PROPHET. Why we do not know, but they heard more than they may have bargained for. Verse 7 states that those in idolatry, said same elders, and all of the house of Israel are going to the prophets to hear what GOD is saying. As if anything previously said had made a difference. Yet GOD says HE HIMSELF will answer them, and beginning in verse 8 it gets nasty, for the prophets who want to continue 'their' ministries. When GOD speaks of famine, it is a total famine of hearing THE WORD. Want to speak when GOD says be still. Then expect the judgement. Verse 14 speaks of those who are faithful, and will not see HIS WRATH. Noah, Daniel, Job, interesting names don't you think? THEN comes verse 21 and the famine and the sword are added to pestilence and some nasty beast.

Could this the first light to the right of the SHAMISH be pointing to the DAY OF THE LORD more than an actual historical event? We have two more lights on the MENORAH.

Hosea 14:1-9

1 O Israel, return unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away

## Old Dog III

all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein. (KJV)

Just verse 7 speaks in future terms, as does verses 4-6. This is what we are awaiting for so long. A generation that has turned away from it's idols and await the LORD as they walk in HIS WAYS, and one day we will.

### Revelation 14:1-20

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. THE LAMB stands on ZION.

from where our SALVATION would come.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

## Old Dog III

We will walk in HIS WAYS as we walk with HIM FOREVER.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

SELAH

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

So we see all that was spoken completed.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

THE WRATH upon the King of BABYLON, and his seed.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

And the final harvest begins.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to

## Old Dog III

him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs. (KJV)

AND this pattern could reach a 3rd 7 if it finishes with the next verse to complete the set of 7 sets of sevens with Rev 15:1 and the BOWLS of WRATH. An interesting place to end.

And that is where the letter to Bill ended. On Sunday, that Wednesday ADONAI ELOHIM ELYON asked if my "nation" can take what we were dishing out. Ten minutes later I got a call to turn on CNN. TOMAHAWK missiles were hitting targets in IRAQ.

So we have in this order.

SWORD, FAMINE, PESTILENCE AND THE BEAST.

Looks like an interesting year for one and all.

So let every one call me a false prophet, someone with no FEAR of the LORD, a doom and gloom fanatic. I guess I need more scars and tears, and every now and then HE asks me WATCHMAN what of the night?

How can I lie to HIM? Your sheep LORD are wounded and abused by the hirelings. Your fields have been trampled. Your vineyard has been stripped. Your pleasant pastures are filled with blood. Your tables are filled by mockers and scorners that beat and abuse the few faithful servants that remain.

And I weep because they ignore HIS ANGER.

So I watch. I wait, at the GATE OF GOSHEN.

dog

## Old Dog III

**1+9+9+9**

*Bob Neumann*

In the next few days and weeks there will be a number of people eager to explain the spiritual significance of the numerical 1999. Being an ardent admirer of GOD'S sense of humor I have already been "blessed" by a couple of such posts. In essence they are declaring Year of Jubilee, or blessing, or prosperity, or harvest. Likewise they are exhorting people to "win souls" and battle the darkness. All are nice things. But nothing real new.

I heard/read one person speak of Christian numerology and had to laugh. Numerology is a counterfeit that employs divination. It is of the enemy and is not of GOD. On the other hand we are told to study to show ourselves approved, and the KEY word here is counterfeit. In HEBREW their alphabet is also their numerical system. It has 22 letters as we would define them, but there are strange rules we do not use. Even the word "alphabet" originates in the ancient HEBREW....not the Greek. The ALEPH-BEIT to the ancient scholars was given to man by GOD.

So the ALEPH-BEIT is the means GOD transmits HIS DIRECTION to mankind. Each 'letter' has specific meaning and numerical value. It also is a musical note. According to our musical scale the ALEPH-BEIT is a perfect representation of three octaves, which is the normal range of a trained human singing voice.

Now many of you have heard the term Kaballah and all the occultic connotations. Yet it's origin was purely the study of GOD'S WORD. Like all things a good beginning does not end well. In HEBREW there is a term for the study of numbers and it is called GEMATRIA. Many Christians have read the classic text by E.W. Bullinger, NUMBER IN SCRIPTURE to explain what the 9 9 9 of this year 1999 signifies. They will say that the number "9" speaks of an image of "objective good". That three nines says it will be a year of great blessing....and whatever they add from their agenda.

What you have to know is that some of these well minded people "edited out" some of what Dr Bullinger wrote. Likewise most do not know his source of information, which was the ancient rabbinical scholars.

The ninth letter of the ALEPH-BEIT is the "letter"....TET. And it is the # "9". like all Hebrew letters it is an image....TET is the symbol of the serpent. As we all know THE WORD of GOD is a TWO EDGED SWORD. All the characters of the ALEPH-BEIT has a dual meaning. It first appears in the 4th verse in Gen. 1 in the word "tov".....and GOD SAW IT WAS 'GOOD'....that is where the GOOD comes from, the OBJECTIVE is the KEY to understanding. Rabbi Michael L. Munk writes in his book THE WISDOM OF THE HEBREW ALPHABET... "Man longs for a 'good' life, 'good' health, 'good' business, a 'good' year. But what is good? Success is often ephemeral and prosperity corrupting,

## Old Dog III

while set backs and adversity often set the stage for advancement and triumph. Only God knows what is truly, objectively good for man."...page 119.

For this reason TET also symbolizes finality and judgement. Man so often does what is right in his own eyes without regard to the WILL or HEART of GOD. The WORD says that all will be judged by fire. All our works of wood, hay, and stubble will surely burn. That is "good" from GOD'S point of view. HE knows the difference between the GOLD and the dross....we can't. we were told "to count it as joy" when things go bad for us. to rejoice during the trials and the troubles. Do we?

Rabbi Munk later states..."According to the MIDRASH, TET alludes to (tiet), mud, and is symbolic of physical matter from which man's body was created and to which he will return.... Without faith people could consider certain events that befall them to be as foul and as unwanted as mud. However, in his awareness of GOD'S eternal beneficence, the righteous person trusts that " whatever the Merciful One does, HE does for the best." "

Can we trust GOD for the best in the midst of trial and persecution? Through the flood and through the fire?

1999 is the year of Final Judgement. Either we will put our trust in HIM and simply obey whatever He asks of us. Or we will not, and pay the consequences. We can not say we were not warned long enough, or loud enough. It will be a year of reward for the good and faithful. It will be a year of HIS POWER and GLORY manifested. But also remember how HE manifested that POWER and GLORY in the past. Then again remember HE NEVER CHANGES.....and HIS NAME IS JEALOUS.

Go see the movie PRINCE of EGYPT.....not a bad portrayal of the events. Might remind some who forgot some of the basics....like the first commandment or two or three or.....

$1 + 9 + 9 + 9 = 28$ .  $7 + 7 + 7 + 7 = 28$ .....judgement must come....the fire and purification must come before THE KING establishes HIS KINGDOM out of JERUSALEM. PERFECTION FOUR SQUARE..

selah dog

### **The Reason for Fellowship**

*Bob Neumann*

Everywhere you go tomorrow in America you will find some churches advertise that next Sunday they will be having a special "Super Bowl" event. In some cases it will be a



## Old Dog III

big to do. In some it is just a chance for fellowship among the "brothers". The sisters do it all the time in their sovereign authority as "women". Woman to woman ministry has been around since Noah's wife and daughters-in-law got on the ark. To them it might have been the ancient version of a bass boat, something about big boys and big toys... Till it rained.

Women gather to celebrate weddings, and childbirth throughout the year. Have bible studies and teas. Women can assemble as complete strangers, and in minutes have the pictures out and be in a unity the male critter cannot imagine, yet accepts as reality. Interestingly enough the idea of a "shower" can bridge the void between church and world without a qualm or a second thought. The reason is women see "community" from a different perspective than men.

On the other hand men can not take the worldly "rights of passage" and churchify them comfortably. I have yet to be invited to a "Christian bachelor's party". I guess they actually have occurred, but you got me beat for what they would do... all the images are so worldly it boggles the imagination.

Now I have heard of "male bonding", but it is, in my humble opinion, psycho babel. As hard as we try to blend together as we are told by those who speak of oneness and unity, it has not worked well. Promise Keepers tried to activate men to come together in JESUS, in spite of the fact men will naturally shy away from unknown faces. Even JESUS is not enough reason for men to lay down their swords and act nice to each other. It is a horrible shame.

In the depths of human experience there are only two areas where men can forget their differences. In this I am talking big differences...religion, race, language.... and it has not had a real long history in the world view.... And it only takes place in America, and fairly recently at that. The first is war, the second is sports. Both require team attitude over individual attitude and it stems from the aspect of competition. In war it is physical survival...in sports it is the survival of one's self esteem. Call it "pride", "honor", "glory". They all stand out from the issues of survival and victory.

So when men gather to watch an event it is the vicarious association of the spectator to the participant. The participants are aware of the crowd and "perform". Yet even then they are equally aware of their teammates expectation for "performance and precision". Our national sports have come to mirror all that is both good and bad in America, and the church. The ideals of teamwork, sportsmanship, discipline to reach a goal, stamina, and integrity all can be seen in this community of professional sports. Then again the sins of America when played out by these "HEROES" as played out on the world stage are disheartening and magnified by the size of the "HERO" before his fall.

## Old Dog III

There are some good men in all the professional sports America is addicted to, but certainly not enough. Not enough to outweigh the failures. But America is addicted just as ancient Rome was. Many have paralleled the fall of Rome with modern America, so I will not belabor a point well made.

Now there are churches and pastors saying let's get the guys together so we can meet each other and become friends. Build a little as we learn that we are not enemies, in JESUS NAME. But then there are the churches and pastors that are going to make this "an evangelical outreach to win the lost for CHRIST". Notice the difference? Why make it an EVENT? Do we have to justify this, as some big religious endeavor made to sound spiritual? Somewhere deep behind this bull dung is a guy, or two, or a couple of thousand that just don't know the REAL JESUS. If there was anyone less religiously vapor locked then JESUS was we'll never know. JESUS was "one of the guys". HE probably got so many invites that those HE could not/would not hang out with were the ones who whispered about the kinds of people HE had no problem hanging with. If only we had HIS utter lack of concern of what people thought or said about HIM.

You want to use the SUPER BOWL to get "Christian men" to sit in the same vicinity for 30 minutes before feeling they need to leave. Find on that SUNDAY we may actually find some men willing to stay to the end, even if it ain't a sermon. That would be a mighty victory in the heavenlies. Please just don't try to make it what it is not, a hyper religious exercise. And I can safely bet there is some bozo out there trying to dream up a "kick-off benediction" and an excuse to pick up a "love offering" at half time.

Yes it is good for brothers to dwell together in unity.... But in America today "unity" is a "dirty word". Religion is telling us that all the time. So if unity is not possible, let's think "community". To endorse the concept of men being together without agenda or pretense to just hang out. In time the ideas of team and comradeship will grow. America needs both in the days ahead.

I could talk about the issue of professional sports as an aspect of the entertainment addiction in America today. Throw in the drunkenness and gambling that are often associated with sports fans and the increasing violence in America. But they are just symptoms of the disease, and not the source. The disease killing America is lawlessness. The absence of GOD in the lives of individuals.

It is not new, but it has become pervasive.

The Prophet Malachi wrote of such a time.... Malachi 3:13-18

13 Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD

## Old Dog III

of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up; yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.  
(KJV)

Verse 16 does not tell us what they said that got GOD "juiced" and said this IS GOOD!!!. All we know is HIS PEOPLE...that's right....HE CLAIMS AS HIS THOSE WHO "FEARED" HIM....and HE ORDERED the fact recorded for all eternity that HIS KIDS TALKED OFTEN TOGETHER. One Sunday a year isn't enough...but it can be a good start.

This was no religious event, evangelical, prophetic extravaganza. Just ABBA'S KIDS...sitting and talking. Sure we can assume it was about HIM....but don't pigeon hole it....don't restrict it in any way. Just accept the idea that ABBA don't need us forcing anything down anyone else's throat. About time we learned it. None of us like it when people try to do it to us. So when you see it happening around you, stop it before eternal damage is done. Be a "son that serves" ABBA. and discern that which is GOD'S.

selah old dog

### **Annual Feast Of Football**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Friends, a few days ago Sister Meri Burlingame asked me if I "saw" any prophetic significance to the Super Bowl and the many aspects of ministry that are spun off of the simple fact of watching this grandiose football game.

To be honest my first thought was "Oh, you got to be kidding!"....and deep inside there was a cold echo that simply shook my spirit, "not hardly SON"....and suddenly there was a division between the event and all the hype centered over and around it.... and the things that the worldly apostate church cooks up because the world worships something and they want "a piece of the action". "A PIECE OF THE ACTION", was the term used by THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Remember it people....and weep for the

## Old Dog III

separation of the wheat and tares is almost complete, when most speak and preach and teach it as an event of the unseen future.

But FIRST...let's deal with the GREAT SPIRITUAL SIGNIFICANCE of the GAME!!!!!!

Now GOD has a sense of humor that can be warm and tender.....all of us who call HIM ABBA without pretences know this in the intimacy of HIS EMBRACE....in the security of HIS ARMS. That gentle laughter that crushes our fears and restores HIS GOOD in our spirit man. Then again THE LORD OF HOSTS has a cold chilling humor that mocks to scorn the schemes of the enemy. If there is anyone who has heard this laughter, it is one you cannot mistake as your spirit immediately rises up with HIS to STAND against the enemy...and that is why he flees....GOD LAUGHED!!! Not because of man being spiritual.

And can man get spiritual...spiritualize anything and everything his pointy little head can imagine. So with a spiritual tongue sitting firmly planted in cheek I will explain the astoundingly deep "spiritual and prophetic significance" of next weeks game. Oh, you don't have any revelation on it...well neither did I...and I didn't expect any. In fact I did not want any.....

For you see I look at the "football spirit" as one I fought long and hard to be delivered of... and like the junky curled up in the shadows I still have sudden cravings.... but like I said GOD has a sense of humor.... now some people can't take a joke....no matter who makes it and why.... there are times when your "best friend" "pulls one" on you that you both laugh at when any other person would offend, anger, and insult you....that is what I am now talking about.

As I said, some people have no sense of GODLY HUMOR....quite frankly I am attempting to offend these people right out of their smug place of stagnation. They will not see this "COSMIC JOKE" on the world, nor understand that in ABBA'S KINGDOM....EVERY TIME and EVERY SEASON...has SPECIFIC PURPOSE in HIS KINGDOM.... to those enslaved by choice within the abyss of the apostate religious systems that inundate America don't expect THUS SAITH THE LORD....JESUS did not play the Pharisees' games and HE WONT PLAY YOURS.....selah. That is a free-be from me to you....

THE BRONCOS AND THE FALCONS....the great prophetic plan of the ages.... or in other words....how to spiritualize anything and everything for fun and prophet....

One of the most embarrassing things I have personally with those who call themselves GOD'S SERVANTS is when they have to find some hidden spiritual meaning to every word or event in their lives.... as if GOD just does not let things flow. The milk sours and the guy has a great six part message well up out of his agenda. The fact that it sat four weeks in the refrigerator had nothing to do with it. But the hyper spiritual can use

## Old Dog III

anything to push their agendas and opinions....and GOD will use it to do things HIS WAY....goes back to the foolish/wicked servant who buried his talent. JESUS never refuted the statement of being a hard and demanding MASTER. This aspect no one is eager to preach on in any detail. A lot of flesh based ministry will be used in the days ahead by THE KING....and those investing their time and money on such ministry will find themselves standing with the goats in utter amazement without a clue....just as they are today...without a clue....which is why fleshly endeavors appeal to them so strongly.

Where was I...yeah, the GAME....THE CONFRONTATION OF GOOD AND EVIL!!!.... Uh, not that one? Okay LORD, the game on the last Sunday in January 1999....

THE BRONCOS and THE FALCONS....and the PLAGUE on both houses.... in other words...neither side of the issue will serve GOD well in the days ahead.... an image of the ENDTIME American church....

Throughout the world GOD has a long hard joke playing out against the arrogant apostate church of America. The Remnant presently in America is hearing over and over GET OUT! ! ! But where to is the question we ask, but we should be asking from what. Many have spoken of a coming "civil war" in the church. The problem is the "church" is not of GOD. Throughout the world THE SAINTS are under arrest, persecution, enslavement in labor camps while "we" plan events with wide screen projection TV's....if you don't see the disparity here, you really need deliverance from the world system....and the religious idol in your lives.

THE BRONCOS AND THE FALCONS....the two sides of the present war just starting within the whore...MYSTERY BABYLON presently in PEACE and PROSPERITY....FAT and LAZY in America the once great and soon to fall...

A BRONCO is an unbroken, untrained will of it's own, horse. It is not another name for a BULL. A FALCON is a small bird of prey, tamed by man to hunt and kill, but always hooded and tethered.

A BRONCO in a rodeo is expected to buck and to fight anything that gets on it's back.... a FALCON in the wild is a wondrous creature of great sight, speed and power....but it is not an EAGLE....

The apostate church is presently hundreds of self centered denominations oblivious to anything and everything GOD is doing...period. And these denominations are made up of thousands upon thousands of individual churches that are playing their own little games on their own little fields...their ball and their rules.

But HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE SAYS....ALL OF YOU ARE EITHER A BRONCO...OR A FALCON....YOU WERE CREATED TO BE A HORSE I COULD RIDE

## Old Dog III

TO VICTORY OVER THE WORLD, THE FLESH, AND THE DEVIL FOR YOUR SAKES. BUT YOU WOULD NOT SUBMIT TO MY HALTER AND ACCEPT MY WILL OVER YOUR OWN FEARS OF DIVINE AUTHORITY DESTROYING YOUR FREEDOM. AMONG YOU ARE FALCONS....THOSE CALLED TO BE EAGLES AND TO SOAR IN MY HEIGHTS YET SETTLED TO STAY CLOSE TO EARTH. IN TIME THE WORLD CAUGHT YOU AND HOODED YOU, TRAINED YOU TO ENTERTAIN THE RULERS OF THIS WORLD. YOU HUNT AND KILL AS THE RULERS OF DARKNESS DIRECT YOU TO ENTERTAIN THEMSELVES.

WILD HORSES WHO BATTLE ME IN MY OWN NAME.... LIMITED, UNDERSIZED RAPTORS TURNED FROM THEIR CREATED FULLNESS BY THE ENEMY.

THIS IS THE GAME OF THE END DAYS....THE BATTLE OF THOSE WHO REFUSE MY HOLY SPIRIT....AND THOSE WHO HAVE TRAPPED AND HOODED MANY CALLED TO BE PROPHETS WHO SERVE NOT MY SPIRIT OR MY KINGDOM.

THE FIELD OF PLAY ARE THE SHEEP OF AMERICA....AND EACH SIDE VIES FOR NUMBERS. THEY SCORE BY STEALING EACH OTHER'S SHEEP.... FORGETTING THAT THEY ARE MY SHEEP. IT IS FALSE RELIGION AGAINST FALSE RELIGION. THE PLAYERS CHANGE FROM SIDE TO SIDE AS EACH YEAR GOES BY. THE UNIFORMS CHANGE....THEIR PLAYBOOKS CHANGE. AND THE PEOPLE ARE ENTERTAINED TO THEIR GLUTTONOUS FULL.

THE OWNERS/RULERS MOVE BEHIND THE SCENES IN WEALTH AND POWER CONTROLLING AS THE SUPERSTAR PLAYERS FIGHT FOR TV EXPOSURE AND LUCRATIVE CONTRACTS. SO MANY SHINE BRIGHTLY FOR A SHORT TIME, BUT FEW WILL BE REMEMBERED BEYOND THEIR TIME.... SO IS IT IN THE AMERICAN CHURCH..

So there you have the real spiritual meaning GOD SNUCK into the game... now how we play along is another issue... neither of which I am laughing about.

selah old dog

### **Roadkill**

*Bob Neumann*

There are images that I get that can be called many things. This is not one of them. On a day where the open attacks by the Seed of the Serpent are one after another, it makes the unwanted Visions that THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT speaks through greatly welcome.

Last night at @7:10 PM I was given two dramatic Visions one upon the other while

## Old Dog III

driving home from the hospital where I work. Somehow, somewhere my schedule had been messed up and I went into work only to be sent home. The 45-minute drive both ways notwithstanding; I could have used the income.

On the road home I was heading straight north when I saw a shadow on the road and veered around a broken form on the road. Without any warning I was suddenly watching a "short subject" in the Valley of Vision.

I was just walking down this 'road' in the sudden change from dusk to darkness. And as all light finally vanished it seemed all too familiar to as many other visions I have had. But this time I got to a point where I was on a much broader road than I have usually walked. At the same time I 'felt' something coming down the road toward me. It was when I saw the "shadow shape" of the oncoming truck I realized I was not alone on the road.

Even now I got a chill as I remembered the thud in my ears and the faint whimpering away from me. At first I thought it was only stunned when I got to it, but the slowly spreading bloodstain on the ground confirmed my fear. As I bent down to help, it raked my face with a set of dull claws. And suddenly the realization that I was in the middle of sets of crosshairs with "shadow shape trucks" coming from all directions hit me.

As they bore down on me I gave a quick prayer to THE LORD, "what do I do?" And got a very familiar answer. "STAND". I did and not one truck missed me.

Suddenly I was standing and looking at the "roadkill" that was once 'me'. And beside me stood two figures from a past VISION. In full armor was THE KING OF GLORY, and to my other side was THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT.

The first to speak was THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT....

"YOU HAVE TRAPS PREPARED FOR YOU, SERVANT, ON ALL SIDES. THE ENEMY WILL HOLD NONE OF HIS WEAPONS BACK AT STOPPING THE SERVANTS WHO HEAR MY INSTRUCTIONS AND SET THEIR HEARTS TO SERVE ME. YOU WILL FIND THEM BAITED WITH EVERYTHING IMAGINABLE. ONLY NOW THE BAIT WILL NO LONGER CALL TO THE AREAS OF FLESH THAT HAVE FINALLY DIED, BUT TO YOUR DESIRE TO HELP THOSE YOU PERCEIVE AS 'LOST' OR 'HURTING'. And suddenly I remembered the pain in my cheek, as it even now continues to throb.

"BECAUSE YOU STRIVE TO SERVE AND YOUR HEART IS ONE OF PURE COMPASSION YOU REACHED OUT TO HELP AND WERE CAUGHT."

At this point I felt a familiar HAND ON MY SHOULDER and a whisper in my ear.... "IT HAS TO BE THIS WAY, OLD DOG, YOU CANNOT SAVE ALL THE LOST SHEEP AND

## Old Dog III

GOATS. YOUR DYING FOR THEM WILL NOT HELP THEM. I ALREADY HAVE AND THEY HAVE CHOSEN THE LIE OVER ME. MANY NOW ARE ENCAMPED AT BANNERS THROUGHOUT THE VALLEY TO DO BATTLE AGAINST MY SERVANTS IN MY OWN NAME. UNKNOWN TO THEM THERE ARE AS MANY IN THE CAMPS OF THE ENEMY WAITING TO DESTROY BOTH SIDES FOR THEIR MASTER THE FALLEN ONE."

"BUT WHAT THE ENEMY PLANS FOR EVIL I WILL DO GOOD FOR YOU. MANY WHO ARE STRUGGLING TO FOLLOW ME, MANY WHO STRUGGLE TO SERVE ME WILL BE PLACED AS YOU HAVE JUST DONE. THEY WILL BE PLACED IN THE CROSSHAIRS OF THE ENEMY WITH NO ESCAPE BUT OBEDIENCE TO ME."

And as simply as that THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT spoke again: "NO LIVING FLESH CAN ENTER THE KINGDOM...SO ALL FLESH MUST DIE. FEW HAVE DIED TO THEIR OLD WAYS, THEIR OLD THINKING, AND SOUGHT MY WISDOM IN THE LIGHT OF THE DAY. NOW THE ENEMY COMES IN THE DARKNESS YET I WILL TURN THE ATTACKS INTO THE CRUCIBLE OF PURIFICATION. MANY WILL RUN FROM ME AS THEY FLEE THE ENEMY IN "BLIND TERROR" AND "NO UNDERSTANDING". WHEN THE HIRELINGS FLEE AND THE FALSE SHEPHERDS TAKE OFF THEIR SHEEP-ROBES MANY SHEEP WILL BE CONFUSED.

(Here THE KING OF GLORY joins into the CONVERSATION) "AND WHEN I STRIKE DOWN THE FALSE SHEPHERDS AND CRASH THE ROOF OF THE TEMPLE THE CONFUSION WILL END AND ALL MY SHEEP WILL KNOW QUITE CLEARLY THAT MY ANGER HAS BEEN POURED OUT. AND I AM SCATTERING MY SHEEP".

(MOST HOLY SPIRIT) THEN SHEMUEL YOU AND ALL MY SERVANTS WILL GATHER THE FLOCK IN BITS AND PIECES, AS I BRING THEM TO YOU. THESE YOU WILL HELP...AND THESE YOU WILL DIE FOR. BUT I WILL NOT LEAVE YOU".

(my CAPTAIN) "I ONCE ASKED IF YOU WOULD PAY THE PRICE, AND YOU SAID YOU WOULD. THERE ARE MANY OUT THERE WHO WILL READ THIS WHO HAVE CLOSED THEIR EARS TO ME BECAUSE THEY REBUKED MY WORDS. SOME WILL READ AND RETURN, BUT MOST WILL NOT AS THEIR HEARTS ARE HARDENED AGAINST ME, AND AGAINST YOU FOR YOU BEAR MY MARK".

(MOST HOLY SPIRIT) "EVEN KNOW THEIR HEARTS HARDEN AS I IN LOVE REACH OUT TO THEM AND THEY REFUSE MY LOVE".

(CAPTAIN) "THEY WILL LONG TO SEE YOUR FLESH TORN AND BROKEN FOR THEY CAN NOT DESTROY YOU. SO WHEN THEY SEE YOUR CARCASS THEY WILL GATHER TO FEAST IN VICTORY. BUT IT WILL BE YOUR VICTORY FOR I HAVE OVERCOME THE WORLD, AND YOU HAVE FINALLY DIED TO IT. JUST REMEMBER



## Old Dog III

HOW IT HAPPENS IS NOT AS IMPORTANT AS IT'S COMPLETION. SO THEY WILL TRY TO FEAST AND FAIL FOR THEY WILL NOT BE SATISFIED."

Suddenly I was aware of the road I was driving home on as I "snapped back".... And suddenly above me to the north was either the goodyear/met life/whatever blimp preparing to moor for the night at the TAMIAMI airport I guess.

And as suddenly I recognized it and remembered it was here for the Superbowl I could smell HIM before I heard HIS VOICE...ABBA was with we.... I was not at HIS FEET, but HE was with me....

"WHEN I FIRST SPOKE TO YOU I SAID 'EVERYTHING WILL BE ALL RIGHT'. SINCE THAT TIME YOU HAVE ALMOST ALWAYS OBEYED. IT WAS A STRUGGLE AT FIRST, BUT YOU HAD TO WALK BEFORE YOU RAN. I HAVE BEEN VERY PROUD OF YOU, SON. FOR A LONG TIME YOU HAVE RUN WELL, BUT SINCE I ASKED YOU TO STAY AND STAND, THE BATTLE AROUND YOU ESCALATES. YOU HAVE WHEN MANY WOULD COUNCIL YOU TO LEAVE. IN THE NATURAL IT WAS GOOD ADVICE. THEY JUST DO NOT KNOW I ASKED YOU TO STAY FOR MY SAKE. NOR ARE THEY AWARE I GAVE YOU NO OPTIONS, NO CHOICE TO MAKE FOR YOU ASKED FOR NONE. EXCEPT TO PLEASE ME. SON LOOK AT THAT LIGHT IN THE NIGHT (here HE pointed to the blimp).

THERE ARE MANY WHO SAY THEY SERVE ME WHO WANT TO FLOAT UP THERE WHEN ALL THE LOST AND DYING ARE DOWN HERE IN THE DARK. CUTE BAGS OF AIR FLOATING IN THE WIND, CREATED BY WORLDLY MERCHANDIZING YET SAY THEY ARE OF ME. THEY ARE BLOWN ABOUT BY EVERY LITTLE BREEZE. THEY WERE NEVER GIVEN WINGS TO SOAR ABOVE THE STORM AS YOU WERE GIVEN. INSTEAD THEY SETTLED FOR GREAT SIZE AND NO "WEIGHT". BLINKING LIGHTS AND SOUND SYSTEMS TO "CAPTURE" THE ATTENTION. THEY WILL NOT FAIR WELL IN THE STORM. QUITE FRANKLY IN THE FIRST GALE THAT PROCEEDS THE FIRST STORM THEY WILL BE SHREDDED AND THROWN FROM THEIR LOFTY PRIDE."

With that I felt HIS ARMS around me and heard some words only meant for me....

And in obedience I send this out.

Selah

old dog

## Old Dog III

### **A Response To Julie Baxter's Post**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Bill and all those who read your updates,

The last time you updated Bill, you gave us a commentary by Miss Baxter. This is not meant to be an attack or an argument with Miss Baxter or the statements that were presented. Just my very personal thoughts.

Cindy opened the meeting with the prophetic statement "in 1999 there will be no business as usual". She went on to chronicle the last two weeks for the Jacobs family.

Things have been unusual since October...that is when GOD'S YEAR began. Anyone still doing the same old same old without an overriding sense of urgency is nether watching the times as a "Son of Issacar" or listening to the LORD. PRESENT KNOWLEDGE will tell you trouble is coming. REVELATION KNOWLEDGE tells you why it is coming. I regret I saw little of either in this article.

She and Mike participated in a gathering of the prophets of the USA in North Carolina (Paul Cain, Mike Bickle, Bill Hamon, Rick Joyner, Bob Jones, John & Paula Sanford, Dick Eastman, Dutch Sheets and others) January 27 - 28. She's been reading "Humility" by Andrew Murray and wondered briefly if that is why so much has come their way recently. Her daughter was facing surgery and Cindy had to get on the plane to go to Uganda. Her daughter needed mom, but their son said "Mom, if you don't go, you'll miss God" and they decided "OK, God, here we go." Then their baggage was lost four days and she had nothing to wear to meetings.

Well those are the BIG NAMES....BIG MINISTRIES....OWNERS OF THE SCHOOLS OF THE PROPHETS.... Then you wonder why the next statement is as it is....

Secondly, she spoke that it was the consensus of the prophets that Y2K is to be taken seriously and people must prepare. The first and foremost preparation is SPIRITUAL, but that we are also to prepare in the natural as the Lord leads. Some will recognize and receive a Joseph anointing to provide for those in need.

Well, I have been laboring in, around, for GOSHEN for 2+ years. No one ever confirmed a JOSEPH ANOINTING on this old dog. Yet I like the "as the LORD leads..." part. I thought the prophets were supposed to lead? give direction? of, I'm sorry. It was Nehemiah that gave the direction to rebuild the walls. And he came with a King's Authority to do GOD'S WORK.

Just maybe we need to have a two edged anointing; we who live in a land of "unwalled villages". We who just love to preach about tearing down the walls of separation, of bigotry, of denominational hubris, of class status.

## Old Dog III

A Nehemiah who will bring everyone together to build a defense from attack...

A Joseph who will bring everyone to store for the famine.

Now each of these guys did not move in some religious or spiritual capacity, they had POWER. IMPERIAL APPOINTMENT to get a job done. And we play games with "religious sounding semantics".

It amazes me that after the government bureaucracy and Senator Bennet's report cards the prophets did not speak. Megacorporations and conglomerates spending billions of dollars over years now in anticipation of severe problems, the prophetic voice was muzzled. Take all the 'doom and gloomers', the survivalists and all the assorted crazies all over the place, (ME INCLUDED I GUESS...) and finally the "prophets" have spoken?????

"60 MINUTES", "20/20", "48 HOURS", "NIGHT LINE".... ABC ... CBS ... NBC ... CNN ... TBN ... (MR. TURNER ...THAT IS) all have heavily discussed the realities of Y2K, so now the prophetic "IMPERATOR" has been given?

Like do they have a clue????

A while back a tremendous Prophetic Word "AMERICA AT THE CROSSROADS" went across the 'net'. It was printed on this site. Since then older and newer WORDS have been brought forth. It is nice to know that maybe GOD was not funnin' with us. That HE MEANT EXACTLY what HE SAID. Now I have to ask " WHY SO LONG" and where is their "leadership"....

(4) "God is going to move in multiplying food and churches will function as hospitals with an Elijah anointing healing the people." If we prepare, God will bless us to bless others. The tendency is to get into fear, but remember He knows the sparrows and clothes the lilies. "God provided supernaturally during WW2 for England, He will provide again."

Throughout AMERICA individuals and small groups have listened and obeyed. And until recently have been part of the lunatic fringe. Few churches will commit because of denominational warnings of instilling "fear". It will not be a church thing until the panic begins. Even now it is too late for extensive planning and preparation....(SHHHHHH, don't tell anybody, they might become discomforted).

And here is another ELIJAH anointing. Now how many people did he "heal"??? Raised one from the dead, but it sounds cute doesn't it?

(6) The Nehemiah project is to cry out to God for our nation as in Rev. 21:24. The nation of Guatemala is close to 80% Christian because they

## Old Dog III

refuse to have anything other than this scripture. They declare it over their nation, that Guatemala will be a nation listed among these nations. They've broken curses off the land and now it produces huge and wonderful crops.

Sort of flimsy foundation to build on...one verse...but it is a good one. And for Guatemala it seems to work. But does that give us the right to "steal" or "procure" their direction? Or just maybe we had better listen for our own verse. I have mine, does anyone have theirs?

(7) "We will see glorious revival in the worst of times. Prepare the cities, for in the midst of the troubles God will raise up Joseph's to bless and make provision for the needy. In the middle of the crisis, some will be prospered in order to bless."

Does that mean we might get loosed from the prison? "Glorious revival" is another one of those "buzz words" that has to pop up at every turn. I wonder if Moses was preaching revival when they dipped the HYSSOP into the BLOOD to mark the frames of their doors. When the DEATH ANGEL walked through EGYPT did the slaves know they were in a deliverance service? I do not think so, especially after the first 9 PLAGUES...

IN THE MIDDLE OF THE CRISIS SOME WILL BE BLESSED??? I sure hope so because no one has been storing for 7 years, and storage space is what we ran out of first here in south Florida....

(10) Cindy feels strongly .....

I'm glad she "feels" about things, but not one "THUS SAITH THE LORD", if anyone noticed...

But Y2K has a preset date doesn't it. Before 01/01/00 a whole lot of bad things can happen if you look beyond the now. I don't know what could happen first...or why...it doesn't matter. I just know I am to do as much as I can before I am placed in the position where I can do nothing.

Only those who heard GOD before they met me seem to listen to what I have to share....

In fact most came looking for me. I call it GOD'S SENSE of HUMOR.

And nothing I see ahead for America and the apostate church is laughable...

old dog in goshen

## Old Dog III

### Goshen...

Bob Neumann

Often I refer to a place/idea called GOSHEN and it seems to be a major stumbling block for some, and a point of contention for others. There are those who have no idea what I am alluding to and that is okay. But then there are those who want to split hairs and get into royal bouts of major semantics. Regretfully there is no time for such games. And quite frankly this dog is too old and tired to try to jump through hoops for anyone.

The reason GOSHEN is important to me is because I 'caught' it, not learned it. It came from ABBA'S MOUTH as RHEMA to my spirit. Since then I have studied it in great detail. There are others out there who have "caught" images of GOSHEN, BOSRAH, PETRA, CITIES OF REFUGE, SELAH. PLACE OF SAFETY, CLEFT OF THE ROCK. What we are receiving at different degrees and levels is basically the same; a place designated for safety in the times ahead.

Now here is the first issue. What are the "times ahead"? Again everything here is based on RHEMA that aligns itself, every jot and tittle with LOGOS. If you have had no RHEMA, no BREATH OF GOD into your life, all of this has to sound flakey. If you have to rely on the intellect and the emotions, I can only pray your spiritman is open to the leadings of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT.

GOSHEN first was whispered into my SPIRITMAN over 4 years ago. I was neither ready to listen or mature enough to obey without question, nor smart enough to put together a useful question. But in that time where I have walked from then to now GOD has firmly worked GOSHEN into the fabric of my existence.

THE DAY OF THE LORD gets one day closer as each day goes by. Some argue what it means, let them. Too many have been poured out upon as JOEL foretold. They have had dreams, visions, and spoken prophecies of trial, tribulation, and judgement on America and the world. In fact just too many to ignore, and for too long a time in America. But why the need for all this "stuff" the scorners say over and over...

### Job 33:14-18

- 14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not.
- 15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;
- 16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,
- 17 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man.
- 18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

We all know GOD does not change; has not changed; will not change. Here in JOB 33 we see how GOD speaks to man...in dreams and visions, not once but twice, sealing them in our spiritman to take away our agendas and plant HIS PURPOSE and KINGDOM in our hearts. Just to remove our pride and to save our "hides", in the spiritual. And in the natural. Yet it says man does not catch it, still true today for those spiritually blind and deaf. That is why we were given a two edged sword...SELAH...BIG TIME SELAH.

So I have had dreams and visions of trouble coming, and a place of safety for many. Not for me. So let me show you where it all really begins in the LOGOS, and stop some of the rabbit trails some are running down....

Genesis 15:1-16

1 After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless, and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

Now ABRAM discussed every point with GOD, did not seem to bother GOD at all because Abram did two major things...he believed and he obeyed.

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord GOD, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcasses, Abram drove them away.

## Old Dog III

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

Again Abram has a vision.... not a nice one.... Many of us have been in that place this past year. Many more may this year.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and they shall afflict them four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, will I judge: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

So Abram knew the famine would come and his seed will have serious problems for 400 years, interesting number, but I have not the time to deal with it now...but see the images of judgement, deliverance, and blessing in seven little words.... Selah...

15 And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

This last verse is a dilly. And of the DAY OF THE LORD, we need to get into and out of GOSHEN FIRST. Here is where GOSHEN is FIRST MENTIONED, and our key to what lies ahead. Everyone should know the story, now learn the details.

Genesis 45:6-12

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be earing nor harvest.

There has been a famine in the land 2 years already; America's famine began 2 'generations' ago....

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

Whether you knew GOD'S PLAN or not makes little impression on GOD, HE HAS HAD a PLAN in MOTION for many years, only now it becomes obvious when the famine, the need, is impossible to ignore. Selah. But look at the promise of "great deliverance". ABBA had something reeeeeaaallll special called the plagues ready and waiting. Then as HE DOES NOW, and to get it done HIS WAY he had no qualms hardening some hearts.... Selah.

## Old Dog III

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

ABBA has positioned HIS SERVANTS where it serves HIM. The reason the church leadership is completely clueless is GOD never placed most of them there.

Ezekiel 33:2 has now been fulfilled before us...

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

Man appointed watchman, not GOD'S choice! So don't expect much from religion in the future except persecution from "the brethren", and an overwhelming desire to follow and worship THE BEAST. Back to Joseph and GOSHEN....

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast:

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine; lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.

Still "5" years to go. Joseph had GOD with him wherever he went; pit, Potiphar, prison, and the palace. GOD NEVER CHANGED but little JOEY did! Are we changing?

At the end of Genesis we see Joseph's last words recorded, yet he lived 110 years. Look where/how he sees himself..

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

GOSHEN is literally the place GOD prepared, and sent a servant to prepare and invite the SEED of COVENANT to come to the place of safety. From what you may ask? "Is it the issue?" Is my answer? If you do not HEAR GOD about any of this, don't worry, it is not meant for you. Just do what you "hear" GOD tell you to do.

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

GOD'S PLAN ALWAYS STARTS WITH SAVING PEOPLE....



## Old Dog III

Let me repeat SALVATION is only the beginning.... Selah.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

FEAR NOT, that is GOD, that is JESUS. Now think on HIS WORDS AS DOUBLE EDGED...

John 14:1-4

- 1 Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.
- 2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.
- 3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also.
- 4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. (KJV)

We know if we've been following and listening. ABBA has prepared many a place for this old dog, and each had both a season and a purpose. All I had to do is to discern the time, the best time, of course, is when ABBA says "NOW!!!".

To understand exactly where we sit in the "FUNNEL OF TIME", you can get a good flavor from Isaiah 26 and 27, especially where the first ends and the second begins.

- 19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.
- 20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.
- 21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.
- 1 In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.
- 2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.
- 3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.
- 4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.
- 5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

## Old Dog III

The only way to make "peace" with GOD is to grab hold of HIS STRENGTH, and that is of course KING JESUS, the LAMB OF GOD WHO TREADS THE WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF GOD... our only SALVATION, go back to the verses from JOB and GENESIS and see this all is full circle. No loose ends if we see HIS HAND and obey HIS VOICE.

GOSHEN is a place in my heart.... and a place at the southern tip of FLORIDA, for my dreams and visions show me hundreds of people, women, children, elderly, infirm in dire need; exactly the people the new agers, planned parenthood, and the rulers of darkness calls "useless eaters". Those who will be removed first and are the most lacking and hurting today. The weak and the defenseless, the ones ABBA always cares for and plans for....

When THE BEAST SYSTEM begins to take over, through whatever avenue; ECONOMIC COLLAPSE, CIVIL UNREST, POLITICAL UPHEAVAL, ACTS OF WAR, TERRORISM, OR HUMAN STUPIDITY, NATURAL DISASTERS, Y2K, OR UFO's<G>. DOES IT REALLY MATTER?

The WORD says it will happen, both the LOGOS, and the RHEMA. Now you choose what to do. I tried to lay it out very clearly; so I place it before you.

old dog....  
stationed in Goshen for the duration....

### **The Three Witnesses..**

*Bob Neumann*

It seems the TIMES have shifted and the NEW SEASON is upon us, yet so many are trying to survive winter in summer clothes. The plowman has only a scythe in hand and no training on how to handle a plow....or the yoke in front of it.

THE MASTER is flooding me with images and I see the wrongness on the earth standing beside what HE HAS declared. Nothing will come to blossom and harvest till the littlest things are taken care of....and man is not interested in the details of GOD....

So I share with you now the three witnesses against America and the church.....

Proverbs 20:1-12

1 Wine [is] a mocker, strong drink [is] raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

## Old Dog III

Many now drink of the wrong spirit. They too are spirit-filled, and "glory in their abomination". They mock what is of GOD and "rage" is their fruit that all ABBA'S faithful servants taste from them.

2 The fear of a king [is] as the roaring of a lion: [whoso] provoketh him to anger sinneth [against] his own soul.

Those of the "wrong spirit" provoke the LION who is KING, who is also THE LAMB whose only task the FATHER has yet not done is THE TREADING of the WINEPRESS of the WRATH of GOD. Foolish are they who provoke HE who has both the AUTHORITY and the DUTY to destroy body, soul, and spirit.....by HIS WORDS.

3 [It is] an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

The FAMINE follows the SWORD....only those who see the coming SWORD will be wise and prepare habitation for the 'times' ahead. And each servant who walks in THE FEAR of the LORD will be surrounded by fools who come against GOD unaware of their danger.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; [therefore] shall he beg in harvest, and [have] nothing.

Too many fail to see the change in the season and will be caught in the day they know not for they preferred the honor of the sluggard over the diligence of the seeker...

5 Counsel in the heart of man [is like] deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

We were given deep wells of cold clear water....only you had to draw....work...do something to drink it....so many settle for the tepid dregs in the bottom of the bucket because they are just too stupid and too lazy to haul it up....

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

This is where we now sit in the flow of time....and the TEMPLE is filled with Pharisees exalting themselves. So filled to the point where no sinner can now come in. AMOS 9:1 is now here and the proud and arrogant are completely unaware their fate.

7 The just [man] walketh in his integrity: his children [are] blessed after him.

## Old Dog III

It is time to walk away from the fleshpots of EGYPT and to lead the CHILDREN to GOSHEN where a place has been prepared....it is not how we expected JOHN 14 to play out....our fault and not listening as well as we could have....for...

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

THE HOLY ONE WILL NO LONGER CONTEND...NOW HE JUDGES AND MAKES WAR. SELAH....HOSHUANNAH....SELAH.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

Only HE WHO IS OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS can say...THIS ONE IS MINE ABBA.....ONE THAT YOU GAVE ME AND I NOW BRING BACK TO YOU...

10 Divers weights, [and] divers measures, both of them [are] alike abomination to the LORD.

Once again we are in the midst of the SEVEN THUNDERS and the wicked continue to do wickedly and will not flee their BABYLONS...

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work [be] pure, and whether [it be] right.

Every child knows right from wrong...but the wicked chooses wrong and abides in his abomination. the 'child' knows the WAYS and WILL of THE FATHER. and our ABBA will save "the SONS who SERVE".

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

Only those who 'hear' what THE SPIRIT says into the CHURCHES 'see' the STORM that comes to wash the house off the sand.

Psalm 24:1-10

A Psalm of David.

1 The earth [is] the LORD'S, and the fullness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

There will be no doubt of this as the seals are broken, the trumpets sound, and the bowls are poured.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

## Old Dog III

It was HIS WORK, not man's...

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place?

Only THE LAMB WHO IS A LION CAN decide to whom HIS FAVOR IS GIVEN. And the requirements are made clear so no man should cry "LORD! LORD!", but so many will.

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.

HE WHO SAVES IS FAITHFUL....HE WHO BEGAN THE WORK SHALL FINISH IT IN THE FULLNESS OF TIME. THE GOD OF OUR SALVATION IS THE I AM WHO MAKE RIGHTEOUS BY HIS OWN HAND.

6 This [is] the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

BEHOLD THE BRIDE....FOR SHE HAS MADE HERSELF READY....

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who [is] this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift [them] up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he [is] the King of glory. Selah.

THERE WILL BE NO MORE DOUBT....NO MORE LIES AND CONFUSION.... FOR HE WHO IS TRUTH THUNDERS AND HIS VOICE SHATTERS THE MOUNTAINS ON WHICH THE ARROGANT AND THE WICKED TAKE THEIR REFUGE. HEAR THEIR CRY FOR THE ROCKS TO HID THEM..... FROM HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE...AND THE LAMB WHO STANDS AT HIS RIGHT HAND.

Psalm 51:1-19

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

1. Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness:

## Old Dog III

according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin [is] ever before me.

Oh, LORD forgive YOUR SERVANT, for YOU ALONE I await. YOU ALONE I serve. YOU ALONE I love.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done [this] evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, [and] be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden [part] thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

YOU have SPOKEN and I HAVE HEARD and I OBEY. Only YOU can forgive and blot out my transgressions. As YOUR MOST HOLY SPIRIT brings conviction to my inner man and all that is in me turns back and runs to YOU all things are restored.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

And to restore means to be clean again...

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; [that] the bones [which] thou hast broken may rejoice.

And to restore means the pain is removed and the wounds are healed...

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me [with thy] free spirit.

13 [Then] will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: [and] my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give [it]: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God [are] a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

## Old Dog III

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

HIS WORD SAYS THEIR ARE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD.... THE RIGHT SPIRIT....HIS FREE SPIRIT....unbound and unfettered will restore what has been stolen....what has been defiled....what is in bondage.

But which of HIS SEVEN SPIRITS do we look now for....

Or is it THE FULLNESS where all SEVEN come forth....

Only those broken and contrite will know...

Only those who have been humbled and laid bare can stand....

Only those whose hearts are pure....whose hands are clean.... whose 'eyes' are blind to the world.... whose 'ears' are deaf to the lies of the deceiver.... whose 'heart' is steadfast on the COURTS of THE LORD.... will ascend .....

selah

by two or more witnesses shall it be established.  
so shall it be. dog

### **Are The Lights Still Burning In Goshen?**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Friends,

Many of you in the past few weeks have written to me and asked how I'm doing. The TRUTH is that it has been the worst year of my life so far...and the most wondrous and glorious.

A few weeks ago I simply heard ABBA say BE STILL and COME IN. To many of you I have been "rude" and not responded to you. Please forgive me, to obey ABBA seems to be more important than anything else at this time. I step out of this place of HIS for this short moment to speak to you that the SEASON is about to change and a flood is about to overwhelm the land. Many of you have tasted HIS QUIET in the past week, please abide there till this present season is over for there is so little time left. Rest and be strengthened for the STORM COMES and the FLOOD of DEEP DARKNESS will not be held back, in spite of the presumptuous words being spoken.

So to all of you who have heard the trumpet and held me up in prayer let me say that what does not kill me only makes me stronger. And thank you...especially brobille and

## Old Dog III

jim r. .... to worship is no more than to lie at HIS FEET and to lick the HAND that FEEDS and SCRATCHES an old dog with one more battle yet to be fought....

As I sit here through the watches of the night once again there was a post from someone I have known a short time. And in the post a question was asked from the spiritman. Once again THE MOST HOLY gave me the WORDS. These I send now. Until the next THUNDER I will have nothing much to say so I pray this blesses and strengthens all.

The question was "are the lights still burning in GOSHEN?"....

Child of LIGHT,  
even though the entire land is under plague  
and the darkness is unabated till the third day  
there is a LIGHT in GOSHEN.  
For HE who makes COVENANT with man  
and sanctified it in the BLOOD of THE LAMB  
is the LIGHT in GOSHEN.

There is a prince of this world who shunned the LIGHT  
who rebelled against the HOLY ONE and makes war  
against the LIGHT in GOSHEN.  
Those who have forsaken the world and the darkness  
are being called to depart the ways of EGYPT and hide  
themselves in THE LIGHT of GOSHEN

HE WHO IS THE LIGHT OF GOSHEN IS BOTH THE LAMB  
AND THE LION WHOSE HOLINESS CAN NOT BE EXTINGUISHED  
AND THEIR IS LIGHT IN GOSHEN TILL HE REMOVES HIS  
PEOPLE FROM THIS WORLD.

And we who serve the KING OF GLORY must be sober  
and vigilant for the battle will continue to rage for there  
burns still a LIGHT IN GOSHEN.

Fear not little ones for HE WHO IS FAITHFUL has placed  
HIS WATCHMEN who guard the walls and defend the GATE  
in HIS NAME who is THE LIGHT OF GOSHEN.

selah

old dog on watch



## Old Dog III

### Echad

Bob Neumann

Yesterday as the Sabbath began I went to a prophetic site and found a post where that "still small voice" echoed in me and I responded. Since that time I have been up and down the rollercoaster of THE LIVING GOD wondering what is going on here. Just now as I received THE TRUMPET 3/5/99 and the image of "payday" puts things together in a peculiar way....

here is the issue I was commenting on....

>Shema begins with Deuteronomy 6:4-9...

>Sh'ma Yisrael Adonai Elohaynu Adonai Echad.

>Hear, Israel, the Lord is our God, the Lord is One.

>I probably would not have commented on this, Albert, since I am not very

>familiar with Jewish practice... However, God has had that particular part

>of the Word on my heart for some time.

Shalom Albert and Mark,

Well Mark, I've gone out of my way to study the HEBREW because for a long time the SH'MA has not only been in my heart, but a driving force.....

"HEAR OH ISRAEL!!!!!" Every Shabbot it is declared to each and every congregation. I was puzzled why ELOHIM ADONAI ELYON thought it was so important. Then again, looking back with 20/20 hindsight we know it did little good. In the last few months as I have seen and heard each separate VOICE of ELOHIM and found relationship the awareness of a far deeper TRUTH is there for us to grab. but let me share one little rhema with both of you....

ECHAD means one....unity....single minded/spirited/purposed....now look at this interesting prayer....that was said when all 11 disciples were sound asleep....think how JOHN got this info to share with us....

John 17:

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we [are].

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of

## Old Dog III

perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, [art] in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

My brothers, the JEWISH MESSIAH would have used that same HEBREW WORD, ECHAD...that we might be echad as Y'SHUA and ABBA are. That we might be "separated" from the world, just as HE was. that simply means...to be HOLY....

MARK, my brother, I have tried to respond to your last post and could not find the words. ECHAD is that wondrous unity based on HOLINESS which delineates the church from the BRIDE. Thank you brothers for reminding me what this battle is all about.

ELOHAYNU, ADONAYNU, MELEKAYNU, Y'SHEYANU....  
SHABBOT SHALOM

That is what I shared with two brothers and an entire www yesterday. Now I received from my brother Bill Burns...

March 5, 1999: I am bringing to you, My church, an eleventh hour payday for those of you who have been faithful to Me, for those of you that have remained steadfast, for those of you who have persevered without doubting and without dragging My name through the dust of this world.

---snip---

That I am preparing a people to walk in the glory of My presence? I have spoken to you and said that I am sifting you, and I am taking out of you everything that is wrong.

## Old Dog III

My brother Bill, ABBA is making us ECHAD....separated from the WORLD just as THE KING OF GLORY walked in our world but refused to conform to it. there is a "unity" of separation....of "being called out" that is our destiny and our measure. To conform to the example and image of THE SON in the midst of darkness....in the midst of Egypt. when the "church" calls for unity it is a political or economic ploy for it does not point to the cross as our goal to emulate.

My Brothers, in the FOURTH THUNDER the KING OF GLORY warned that no longer would HE allow the misuse of HIS NAME. This you confirmed when HE mentioned through you the image of "dragging MY NAME through the dust of this world". Too many of our brothers and sisters have "dusty" feet from their simply walking in this present world. HIS IMAGE to us is to meet each at HIS BANQUET door with towel and basin. to wash the dust of so they could sit at the table clean and pure.

My Brothers and Sisters, I ask that you tarry a moment and allow me to wash your feet. The Battles and Struggles of these past days and weeks have worn you down, stolen your peace, and strained your faith. But HE who has called you to enter HIS REST and to dine at HIS TABLE says BE STILL AND LISTEN.

THIS TIME OF CONFLICT AND TRIAL IS FOR BUT A SHORT SEASON. THE SIFTING CONCLUDES AND THE SEPARATION IS COMPLETED. ENJOY MY SABBOTH AND MY PEACE. I AM THE LORD OF THE SABBOTH AND THE PRINCE OF PEACE. I AM YOUR VICTORY AND YOUR SONG. AS I AM THE LAMB AND THE LION, LET ME BE TO YOU COMFORT AND STRENGTH. COME INTO MY REST. COME INTO THE PLACE I HAVE PREPARED FOR YOU, ALL WHO LABOR FOR MY GAIN.

I AM THE REWARDER OF ALL WHO SEEK ME.

I AM THE RECOMPENSE FOR ALL WHO ARE Poured OUT IN MY NAME.

BE ONE, BE COMPLETE. FOR AS I AND MY FATHER HAVE ALWAYS BEEN ONE SO SHALL YOU MY BELOVED BE ONE WITH ME. FOR YOU ARE BONE OF MY BONE AND FLESH OF MY FLESH. I PROCLAIM YOU AS MINE, BOUGHT WITH A PRICE. ESTEEMED FROM AMONG ALL THE DAUGHTERS OF THE EARTH ARE YOU DAUGHTER OF ZION. THE DAUGHTERS OF KINGS SHALL MINISTER TO YOU. THE HOSTS OF HEAVEN AWAIT YOUR COMING. ALL CREATION DESIRES TO SEE YOU AS I HAVE ALWAYS SEEN YOU.

FEAR NOT MY BELOVED. I HAVE NOT FORGOTTEN YOU. I HAVE NOT FORSAKEN YOU. IN MY FATHER'S TIME IT IS ALL COMPLETE. NOW QUICKLY PREPARE YOURSELF AND WATCH FOR ME. I COME WHEN THE WORLD LEAST EXPECTS. I COME FOR MY BELOVED WHEN NO ONE LOOKS. I COME AS I PROMISED...

## Old Dog III

LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT....

REJOICE IN MY LOVE FOR YOU DAUGHTER OF ZION. LISTEN TO MY SONG IN THE NIGHT. I WILL DRY YOUR TEARS AND FILL YOUR HEART WITH LAUGHTER. BE STILL MY BELOVED, BE STILL AND WAIT. WATCH FOR ME.

So let me dry your feet, little sister, the MASTER awaits you as surely as you have waited for HIM. you have prepared yourself and are most properly adorned. Enter HIS REST....enter HIS PRESENCE. refresh yourself at HIS TABLE. oh TASTE AND SEE THE GOODNESS OF THE LORD....

your servant, oh DAUGHTER OF ZION,  
shemuel

### **The Mountain Top**

*Bob Neumann*

This week had been a nonstop series of struggles and testings. To say that I had fared poorly on the scales of man is an understatement. The seeds of fear and doubt rooted and blossomed over night as my spirit lost all peace and balance. My wife did her part and took the same position as Job's fair bride and told me to just curse GOD and die.

In response to my household's response it seemed that life was indeed over, and I had nothing to show for it. This morning I met with a number of the "gray-haired men", our typical Saturday morning breakfast. Each time I tried to join the conversation I was cut off. For two hours it continued. Something we try not to do to each other. Curious that when not allowed to speak, we have two choices. We can wait and listen, or we can be angry and stop listening all together. It seems Job listened to all the commentary that circled him. Had to frustrate the hell out of him, it did me today. But like ol' Job I heard many bits of truth today, all wrong for one reason or other. Yet all are the prevailing opinions, doctrines, and agendas of the AMERICAN CHURCH, today.

As I have pondered Job all day and the issue of "GOD, what's happening?" kept coming up. The only scripture that kept coming back was:

Judges 17:6

6 In those days there was no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes. (KJV)

I have prayed over this passage over the years as THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT keeps bringing back this reality. The church has no central government in America. Yes, we

## Old Dog III

talk, pray, sing about King Jesus but do not bend our knees, listen to HIS COMMANDS, and just obey.

Instead all do what "is right in their own eyes".

To confirm this bitter drink I am struggling with I was given another "witness"....

Judges 21:25

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes. (KJV)

Never knew there were two repeats of this verse in Judges. Call it another "verily, verily".

So I tried to pray and got nowhere. So I tried to intercede and was once again rebuked. Instead I wondered, "LORD, why are they no longer your people?". It was no prayer, just a short bit of meditation, and not deep at all. But I got an answer.

Matthew 6:1-22

1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

## Old Dog III

- 11 Give us this day our daily bread.  
12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.  
13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.  
14 For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:  
15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.  
16 Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.  
17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;  
18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.  
19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:  
20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:  
21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.  
22 The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. (KJV)

### Matthew 6:23-32

- 23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!  
24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.  
25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?  
26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?  
27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?  
28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:  
29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.  
30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?  
31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall

## Old Dog III

we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. (KJV)

Matthew 6:33-34

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. (KJV)

As I wept seeing my own errors I found myself in a different place climbing a steep narrow trail. to find myself in the VALLEY OF VISION did not surprise me, but the bleakness of the terrain filled my inner man. As I approached the summit all trees, grass, and life in general vanished. all around me was ice, snow and bare rock. When I reached the top all that was there was a small outcropping of rock amidst the ice and blowing snow. Why, I do not know I felt the urge to "touch the ROCK"...and when I did so I was suddenly naked. the brightness of the SUN and the reflection from the snow blinded me. For the first time I felt and heard the wind howl. In sudden awareness that I was completely blind and deaf because of the over stimulation of my fleshly senses I held on to the "rock" in desperation.

As I tried to speak, to pray, to cry out I was aware that the wind was drowning me in it's maelstrom. for some reason all that could come to mind was the verse I see almost everyday sent by a sister.....

"The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from or where it goes. So is everyone who is born of the Spirit." John 3:8

And for the first time I "heard" the WIND and "saw" the LIGHT. All I could do was hold on as the cold pierced me and all sensation stopped as my fingers lost their "feel" my thinking became dull. for the first time I really understood how it felt to actually "die". There was no pain or fear. Just a dullness and a fade into nothingness. No second thoughts....no real awareness until I "heard" the voices. I LISTENED AND NOTHING MADE ANY SENSE FOR A WHILE. THEN HE SAID, "I TOLD YOU I WOULD BE WITH YOU, WHY DID YOU WORRY?". Then I felt hands in my hands holding tight to me. As I felt my MASTER'S HANDS I felt ABBA'S ARMS around me once again. And HIS WORDS....EVERYTHING'S GOING TO BE ALL RIGHT. IT WAS MEANT TO BE THIS WAY. as HIS PEACE AND PRESENCE filled me warmth spread through me as I heard that gentle sweet VOICE deep INSIDE me. BE STILL AND LISTEN....BE STILL AND KNOW.

## Old Dog III

Slowly with faltering steps I learned to walk again with ABBA holding my right hand and THE KING OF GLORY my left.

WELL, OLD DOG, NOW YOU KNOW WHERE I WENT EARLY IN THE MORNING ALONE TO SPEAK WITH MY FATHER. THERE IS NOTHING HERE ON THE MOUNTAIN OF GOD THAT CAN DISTRACT YOU. THIS IS WHERE ALL SHOULD COME TO PRAY. TO SEEK MY FACE AND MY KINGDOM. REGRETTABLY MY FRIEND THERE WAS NO LONG LINE AHEAD OF YOU TO SLOW YOUR JOURNEY. FEW TRULY SEEK ME FIRST. BUT YOU HAVE KNOWN THAT. YOU HAVE LIVED WITH THAT REALITY.

With this the KING was silent as ABBA SPOKE....TO SEE WITH MY EYES YOU CAN NO LONGER SEE WITH YOUR OWN, SO TO THE WORLD YOU, MY SERVANT, ARE BLIND. TO HEAR WITH MY EARS REQUIRES YOU TO BE DEAF TO THE NOISES OF THE WORLD, THEY WILL SAY YOU NO LONGER CHOOSE TO LISTEN TO "THEIR REASONS". TO FEEL AND TO TOUCH OTHERS AS I TOUCH THEM YOUR SENSATIONS MUST STOP AS THAT WHICH WAS YOU CAN DIE, SO YOU MAY LIVE IN RESURRECTION POWER. TELL MY SERVANT BILL THAT ON THE THIRD DAY THAT IT IS COMPLETE. YOU AND HE AND ALL MY SERVANTS HAVE BEEN TORN FOR TWO DAYS AND NOW I WILL BIND AND RESTORE.

MY SERVANTS ARE BLIND AND DEAF AND DEAD, JUST AS IS MY "SALVATION" IN WHOSE MOLD I SHAPED THEM IN.

With that ABBA held me for the longest time, wiping away my tears and speaking to my heart. as HE prepared to "leave" HE added. "CHILD, FOR A LONG TIME YOU HAVE HAD MY HEART. JUST BECAUSE TO THE WORLD YOU SEEM DEAD AND COLD THEY WILL BE UNAWARE OF IT'S CONTINUED BREAKING ON THEIR BEHALF. MY GRIEF I WILL NOT TAKE FROM YOU, NOR WILL IT BE DIMINISHED, BUT HEIGHTENED AND MADE MORE SENSITIVE. YES, YOU MUST SOW IN TEARS TO REAP THE LIMITS OF MY JOY."

And HE turned and "walked" away.

Even in HIS turning I felt a grief as we "parted" even though we are not apart. I stood quietly with my MASTER'S HAND firmly on my shoulder. FOR THE FIRST TIME I REALIZED I WAS "SEEING". Or should I say I was completely aware of everything around me in all directions. As I pondered that gentle sweet VOICE EXPLAINED, "SEEING IN THE SPIRIT IS JUST DISCERNMENT IN FULLNESS. IT IS NOT DEPENDANT ON DIRECTION OR IMPEDED BY TIME OR DISTANCE. YOU MAY EVEN ENJOY IT AT TIMES SHEMUEL, AND WHEN YOU DO SAVOR OUR GIFT FOR INDEED IN THE TIMES YOU FACE THEY WILL BE FEW INDEED. THE GIFTS ARE GIVEN WITHOUT REMORSE AND ARE TO BE USED FREELY FOR THE KINGDOM."



## Old Dog III

This was a caveat...I WILL STRIVE TO REMEMBER, LORD...

With this I heard a familiar laughter as those WORDS by THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT sunk in....

WELL, OLD DOG, THERE IS STILL A JOB TO DO, AND I AM SENDING YOU AGAIN. THIS TIME IT IS NOT SOMETHING YOU HAVE REALLY DEALT WITH. SKIRTED MANY TIMES, BUT NEVER CROSSED SWORDS OR WITS WITH. BEWARE OF FLATTERING LIPS FOR THEY ARE AS DEADLY AS SLANDEROUS TONGUES. as HE SAID this I was once again aware of wearing HIS ARMOR, UNDER THE BROWN ROBE. as HE "tied" the robe around my neck and pulled the hood over my head.

"KEEP YOUR ARMOR ON, DEAR FRIEND", HE WHISPERED WITH A GENTLENESS I HAD NEVER HEARD BEFORE. "IT CAN NOT COME OFF UNLESS YOU TAKE IT OFF. THEN ALONE WILL YOU TRULY BE VULNERABLE. OH, YOU WILL HURT AS WE HURT FOR THIS IS ABBA'S GIFT TO YOU."

With that we embraced and I turned and began "walking away". I had gone only a few steps when I heard...."YO! DOG!" As I turned HE THREW SOMETHING TOWARD ME. AS I CAUGHT THE ROD OF IRON I again heard the JOY OF HIS LAUGHTER..."YOU CAN'T GO WITHOUT THAT.....AND I EXPECT YOU TO USE IT OFTEN AND WELL....I STILL KNOW WHERE IT IS!!!".

And I was back, again.

And in my spirit there is something new...but different than anything before...and a verse from the MAGILLAH

Esther 8:5

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: (KJV)

Let me say on behalf of the KING OF GLORY.....

DAUGHTER OF ZION, INDEED IT PLEASES THE KING AND YOUR FAVOR IS ESTABLISHED. HAMAN AND ALL HIS SEED SHALL BE DESTROYED IN HIS SEASON. TWO DAYS YOU MUST PRAY. TWO DAYS YOU MUST FAST. LET THOSE ATTENDANTS WHO MARK YOUR WORDS JOIN YOU, IN YOUR "CLOSET" AND THEY WILL ACCOMPANY YOU TO THE BANQUET.

SELAH  
old dog

## Old Dog III

### **The Vineyard**

*Bob Neumann*

Greetings,

When I dug out the worn notes written long ago I had no intent for any preamble. Yet THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT was most intent at reminding me of the circumstances and the aftermath. Why now after all this time this most intimate of memories is to be published? Then again why would it bother me? Maybe because I did not learn the lesson back then. Maybe it was not the "appointed time".

Only when the pieces were put together, did the answer to the "why?" of six years ago is able to be answered now. Proving HE is faithful even when we forget the original question.

It was the year after Hurricane Andrew, and an intercessor heard the call to gather all the intercessors to pray. All of us had struggled to rebuild homes and lives. The rebuilding of the church we were members of had one set back after another. For some of us there was a common desire/burden to gather and seek GOD. To intercede and restore the breach. A night was chosen and those that were burdened gathered after much individual prayer and fasting.

In the third hour of travail something occurred to me that did not fit into the planned "agenda". It was not the answer, but it was. Only now do I know it, understand it. We had lifted up our pastor and the sheep in his care. We had been intense and focused, but none felt a "breakthrough". Quiet resignation was what we walked away with. Through the years we had come together and prayed as THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT directed, but now all we heard was to "go home" and be still. We did.

Of the core of ten to twelve prophetic intercessors that had hedged this pasture, for years, all but one was removed within three years. The one who was called to lead the company of intercessors and to teach the BASIC TRAINING course....no longer intercedes or teaches.

We were told why, but did not realize it. Or should I say that I was told why. But I did not understand it. And like any obedient servant I went to the Pastor....and was told by "authority" it was not relevant. Now I know the response was a lie.

THE VINEYARD While in prayer we all were asking why the problems to the rebuilding of the "Sanctuary". While focusing on the problem and seeking THE FATHER'S FACE I found myself standing in a wondrous place. It was unfamiliar for the only place I had ever been in was the pasture with the MASTER'S SHEEP. But now I heard that Voice I heard when I first breathed in HIS LIFE after being pulled from the

## Old Dog III

pit. While I had never before seen HIM, but His VOICE I had hoped to hear again. AND now HE STOOD before me.

"COME WALK WITH ME CHILD", HE invited as HE reached down HIS HAND and took mine. When HIS HAND touched mine it was like every sense in my body exploded. It was like I was acutely aware of everything about me. Every sound and every color was perceived in a fullness indescribable. But it was the smells. Everything had a unique and a wondrous scent. Then I noticed that THE FATHER had a "perfume" that was as much a part of Him as the sound of HIS VOICE and the TOUCH of HIS HAND. Casually we walked together and came to this VINEYARD. What was unique is there was but one VINE. It came forth from the ground and had one great trunk that went to the LEFT and to the RIGHT. The single trunk that branched to make two looked old and strong. Like it had been there for a long, long time. As THE FATHER walked down the length of the VINE every few feet there was a branch. HE showed me where each branch had been carefully grafted into the VINE. and HE explained.

"CHILD, EACH BRANCH I HAVE GRAFTED INTO MY VINE. I REMEMBER EACH ONE. WHEN IT WAS GRAFTED AND WHAT IT HAS PRODUCED".

As we walked I noticed areas where there was areas of bare vine. That sometimes several branches were bare, brown and looked dead to me. When THE FATHER came to such some HE removed at the graft site, others HE drastically pruned back and explained that there was still life in the branch and HE would wait a little longer.

Then there were areas where there was life and the foliage was thin. Again HE pruned back all the leaves leaving only bare branches, green in color. There was much life that could flow through this branch, by pruning back. THE FATHER was giving it a chance.

So we walked along as HIS HANDS and the pruning knife moved with surety pruned when needed and removed when necessary. Dead and diseased branches were removed without emotion or hesitation. As HE pruned and removed I would gather the cuttings. When they were hard for me to handle HE would stop and tie each bundle and set it aside off the path. When HE did this HE told me THE STORY of the VINEYARD.

LONG AGO I PLANTED MY VINEYARD AND IT DID NOT BEAR GOOD FRUIT. SO I REMOVED THOSE VINES AND REPLACED THEM. I PLANTED THIS MOST SPECIAL VINE AND IT'S ROOTS GO VERY DEEP. THE LIFE OF THE VINE FLOWS THROUGH THE VINE TO THE BRANCHES I AND I ALONE HAVE GRAFTED INTO MY VINE. IT IS THE LIFE THAT FLOWS THROUGH THE VINE THAT ALLOWS THE BRANCHES TO GRAFT INTO THE VINE AND TO GROW.

As we returned to the Vine we came to branches that had grown almost as large as the VINE itself and had produced branches that came off of it. THE FATHER moved the

## Old Dog III

large dark green leaves and showed me clusters of grapes uniform in shape, color and size. With ease of movement cut the ripe clusters and placed them into HIS basket. With a smile HE turned to me with a grape and placed it into my mouth. I had never tasted anything sweeter in my life.

Every few steps there was a new branch, some had a few clusters, some had many. There were grapes of every color imaginable, light green to pink, bright red to deep purple so deep it was black. And on each branch the clusters were different. Some had huge clusters of the tiniest grapes, some had small clusters of huge grapes. As HE continued to harvest I would get to taste each kind. Each was unique and wondrous.

For a moment we paused as we watched the SUN begin to set. The sunset over the waters was beyond words. It did not seem like we were in any hurry. When we stood HE turned to me and said, "CHILD, THERE CAN BE NO FURTHER WORK WHEN THE DARKNESS COMES, AND IT WILL BE DARK SOON. THERE ARE SOME THINGS I WANT TO SHOW YOU."

With those words we returned farther down the vine.

We came to the place where there was a huge abundance of leaves. As HE moved the leaves I saw there was no grapes. "LOOK", HE said, and I saw the branch. It looked the same as those freshly grafted. "THERE ARE THOSE THAT WILL NOT GROW WITH THE VINE. THEY PRODUCE LEAVES TO COVER THEMSELVES, BUT THERE ARE NO GRAPES." And in one swift movement the branch was removed and the VINE left bare. The branch and all it's leaves were bound for the fire.

Later we came to a branch where the leaves were green, but grapes littered the ground. None of which were close to being ripe. The branch and leaves again looked good but the bunches were feeble and could not hold the young grapes. This branch too was removed.

Next we came to a branch and HE showed me the grapes. They were not ripe, but a mold or fungus was covering them and they gave off a foul smell. This branch too was removed.

Then we came to a funny looking bunch of leaves. Their shape and color were "wrong" and the grapes were misshaped. I do not know why but I reached for a grape as I had done before at other branches and THE FATHER caught my hand. With profound gentleness HE lifted me in one arm and whispered. "THIS IS ONE GRAPE I DO NOT WANT YOU TO EAT." As HE placed me back on my feet HE moved the leaves and exposed the branch. It looked dead. "YES, CHILD IT IS DEAD, THE SPIRIT THAT IT PULLS LIFE FROM IS NOT FROM ME AND NOT THROUGH THE VINE. IT IS NOT OF ME." Again, but with force, HE pulled it off the VINE, and there was no mark on the

## Old Dog III

VINE from where it had been. It too HE tied up for burning but would not allow me to even touch it.

Now the SUN had completely set and we stood in twilight. Every branch had been pruned or removed. As we walked to the entrance of the VINEYARD HE stood and lifted the basket into the air, declaring into the heavens....

"HERE IS THE FRUIT OF MY VINE! IT HAS COME TO IT'S FULLNESS AND I REJOICE IN THE WORK OF MY HANDS. IS THERE ANYTHING LIKE MY VINE! IS THERE ANYTHING SWEETER THAN THE FRUIT OF MY VINE AND MY SPIRIT? COME AND REJOICE WITH ME. ENTER MY HOUSE AND TAKE YOUR REST".

Now that is what I experienced and wrote then. It had been a long time since I had gone back to read what I had written. Why, because it was the first time I walked with HIM. Twice now it was in the Vineyard. As I read this and typed it, I wanted to change "THE FATHER" to ABBA....but I could not. When HE first took me on a walk I did not yet know HIM as ABBA. But it was this first walk that began to unfold the fullness of the REVELATION of my ABBA in my life.

After the FIFTH THUNDER I was given a short WORD where all of this Vision was reflected in 6 or 7 short lines.

There are too many people who were grafted into the VINE that have no intent to bring JOY to ABBA because they have born no fruit. There are those who bore fruit, and chose to stop. Then there are those that cast their fruit off, or poison all who touch them.

So they are being cut off and left to be burned in due season.

Some ABBA pruned back radically to allow them to grow in HIS VINE AND HIS SPIRIT. That is what was occurring back when we met to pray. We were pruned and some of us were grafted elsewhere to bear fruit in due season. Now that pruned branch, and many others like it will be checked and judged according to the fruit.

Will ABBA REJOICE....or REMOVE FOR BURNING?

selah old dog

## Old Dog III

### **The Long Night** Bob Neumann

Several years ago I had an expansive vision, the first of what now has been many. While Some have been different Visions in the same frame, this was the first that expanded as it progressed. Unlike the THUNDERS which are repeated several times with the same beginning and ending, this unlike the Killing of the Bull, The Lily, and others which were one time shots, this was a progressive sequence.

Like many of my visions it begins with the setting sun visible and I am aware of it .years ago it did not seem as significant as it is now...selah.

#### THE LONG NIGHT

There is a great city and it stands surrounded by a great wall. Upon the wall are scattered men who serve the city. At intervals they are relieved and return to their homes, a warm fire, and the comforts of home. They are members of the local policing force of the city government. Over time I have watched as the seasons change and the city goes day by day.

One day an invading army begins to encamp around their walls. In the LINE of DUTY I sounded the alarm when the enemy was still distant. Yet the city did not stir itself for the threat was still "days away". So my warning was not heeded then. Nor was the second warning when all the neighboring cities fell in their sequence. The local militia stood down and their captains scorned my advice.

For I am not of this city. I am a soldier of THE KING. I stand watch over HIS CITY and perform the Duty HE HAS PLACED UPON ME. There are several of us scattered through the city and stationed on the walls. When injustice occurs within the city we rise up and stand IN HIS NAME. Some in local government fear us for we will not be bought. Most despise us for we will not compromise. The city did not rise up to aid their brethren in the outlying villages, towns and cities. They heeded not our call to arms, nor did they respond to the plight of those who sought refuge behind their wall.

Yet my DUTY goes two ways so I petitioned MY KING on behalf of these HIS PEOPLE. Even when the city was completely surrounded by the enemy's troops the leaders of this city refused to stir their people. Even when some of their own people grew aware of their danger, their leaders and their friends mocked them and ridiculed their lack of faith in their walls.

On the day that the enemy's banner flew opposite the KING'S BANNER there was darkness over the city. Those few who were faithful to their KING, the ones that were mocked for their "lack of faith" came to the wall. As it is WRITTEN I told them to return to their households and await THE KING'S CALL. As the sun began to set and deep

## Old Dog III

darkness shrouded the city THE KING ENTERED HIS CITY. No one knew but HIS WATCHMEN.

As the LONG NIGHT fell HE addressed us.

"THE SUN SHALL NOT AGAIN ARISE OVER THIS CITY. A STORM HAS ARISEN AND NO ONE HAS PREPARED FOR IT. NOW WE MUST PREPARE TO REMOVE MY PEOPLE FROM THIS PLACE OF DANGER." As HE finished FIVE of our number came forward dressed in black, as "ninjas", masked warriors of the shadows; they went over the wall together to cause trouble in the midst of the enemy's camp. Never to be seen in this city again.

When morning failed to come, many were concerned and came to the city council. Some asked, "WHERE WAS THE ARMY OF THE KING?" and were comforted by the smooth words of their leaders that there was no need to fear. That the walls would hold till their expected help arrived shortly. To solidify their words they assured all that the KING had placed them in charge and they knew best. Little did they know that THE KING stood among HIS PEOPLE and heard their lies. All the people returned to their own affairs except the FAITHFUL REMNANT who now listened to my silence for no soldier speaks when THE KING was there and can speak if HE so chooses. So they who knew the LAW OF THE KINGDOM returned to their homes and waited for HIS CALL.

As the day came to a close and the encirclement of the city had now completed it's second day. The enemy's camp was in confusion and disarray. Bugle calls and shouting of orders filled the air much to the delight of many who watched from the wall, assured of their safety. When the deep darkness covered the city THE KING stood again before HIS WATCHMEN. Now five stood with armor and helmets on, visors and night goggles in place. Their weapons sheathed. As one they dropped from the wall into the city. The five of us who now remained went to our places on the walls. As the KING RAISED HIS TRUMPET TO HIS LIPS AND HIS CALL RANG OUT FILLING THE CITY. Those who had waited for HIS CALL rose up and went into the streets where THE GUARD met them, placed them in ranks, and left the city.

As the third day began the deep darkness did not recede, and the people were in panic. THE LONG NIGHT HAD BEGUN and none had noticed. The city's leaders called upon their militia and the crowds were quieted. Again they spoke in the KING'S NAME claiming WORDS THE KING had never spoken. But now with the mention of THE KING, the crowd did not disperse. Instead the people began to shout and agitate themselves..."Where is our KING? Where is HE when we needed HIM? What has HE done to deliverer us from the enemy? Why has HE HID from us in the time of our need.?"

As the mob grew in size and emotion the leaders who had lied to them, who had spoken presumptuously, were seized by the mob and dragged through the square that

## Old Dog III

stood behind the gates of the city. When these wicked rulers were gathered in the center of the square, and only then did THE KING act as HE signaled to the final five WATCHMEN. AS ONE WE BLEW THE TRUMPETS OF WAR, and the walls of the city and everything in it vibrated.

The rioting mob stood stunned and looked to the wall where the KING STOOD GLORIOUSLY before them. HIS FACE was brighter than the sun at noonday. For the first time in three days the darkness was dispersed. At the sound of HIS VOICE the people trembled and fainted in fear.

"WHERE WERE YOU WHEN THE ENEMY ENTERED YOUR LAND? WHERE WERE YOU WHEN YOU BRETHREN WERE BEING DEVOURED? WHAT DID YOU DO TO THOSE WHO FLED TO YOU FOR PROTECTION? WHY DID YOU DENY THEM YOUR HELP IN THE TIME OF THEIR NEED?"

"YOU WHERE MY PEOPLE WHO DWELT IN WHAT WAS MY CITY. YOU HEEDED NOT THE WARNINGS OF YOUR WATCHMEN THAT I PLACED HERE FOR YOUR GOOD. WHEN THE WARNINGS WERE CALLED YOU WOULD NOT STIR YOURSELVES. YOU FORGOT MY LAW AND HEEDED THE VAIN WORDS OF YOUR OWN, AND DARED TO MOCK THE WORDS OF MY SERVANTS. SO I LEAVE YOU TO YOUR CITY. FOR NO LONGER DO I CLAIM IT AS MINE. I LEAVE YOU TO THOSE WHOSE WORDS YOU CHOSE TO HEAR OVER MY WORDS."

As we stood alongside our KING in full battle armor, visors down and weapons drawn, the KING LOOKED out in silence, HIS ANGER unmistakable. With deliberate slowness HE reached up and pulled HIS VISOR down closing it. Turning to HIS WATCHMEN HE DECLARED: "NONE OF THESE PEOPLE SHALL AGAIN SEE MY FACE."

All along the walls the hordes of the enemy came quietly over the walls. Looking at us who still stood they waited, afraid for good reason.

When MY KING lowered HIS VISOR the city again was covered in deep darkness. As an enraged beast the mob rose up and tore their wicked leaders into pieces with their hands. While all the city's remaining citizens focused themselves upon those that deceived and misled them, the forces of the enemy opened the gates to the city. With the enemy holding the gates to the city the walls now held the people in. No longer did their great and esteemed walls protect them. Instead it prevented their escape and sealed their doom.

"STRIKE MY COLORS, REMOVE MY BANNER FROM THESE WALLS", HE ORDERED. As one THE MIGHTY ONE LEFT THE CITY WHO FORGOT HIS LAWS AND TRUSTED IN THEMSELVES. and I followed HIM into battle for the enemy was still in the land. for I am a SOLDIER OF THE KING....



## Old Dog III

### **Humanism And The Moral Imperative: The Two Headed Dragon Of The Balkans.**

*Bob Neumann*

Today according to President Clinton marks the twentieth day of the NATO Attempt to stop violence by using violence. Yesterday a "passenger train" was hit during a bombing raid. NATO acknowledges a mistake was made. Serbia cries foul and produces alligator tears as satellite images in Kosovo may have found the first of many "mass graves" of people executed by Serbians.

More than once I have heard the terms "MORAL IMPERATIVE"... And "MORAL HIGHGROUND" by advocates of NATO actions. The short history of Serbian Statehood in the 20th century has been kind enough to put all these terms into our vocabulary.... Croatia, Bosnia, Kosovo, 'ethnic cleansing'.... The last ten years proves that the present Serbian Government has no compunction at either killing opposition, silencing internal critics, or exterminating people that are not the 'right kind'. Regrettably many see this war between Serbia and NATO as a dispute based on human morality, the protection of an "ethnic people". In this case Albanian Moslems.

The problem is not humanitarian, as most would believe. It is a two faceted issue. First it is economic, and this then takes it into the realm of political power.

Kosovo is an economic issue, first and foremost. The European Union Members have for years struggled to absorb the earlier waves of ex-citizens of the old Yugoslavia. Germany alone had to deport many Bosnians over a year ago because they placed a drain on the German Economy. Likewise the Bosnians competed with other foreigners for jobs that many Germans felt belong to Germans. Foreign nationals have increased the unemployment roles throughout the EU.

Now 1.6 million "ethnic Albanians" have been brutally torn from their homes, systematically robbed and looted, and dumped on the European doorstep. In reality SERBIA declared unconditional war on the budding economy of the EU. Few commentators would put it so bluntly, but that is what has happened.

In retaliation, the EU.... in the form of NATO....has bombed Serbia. Serbian atrocities justify some form of action so say our leaders. Yet whenever the on going atrocities in the Sudan, Ethiopia and Etraria, Rwanda, Indonesia, Sri Lanka, Kashmir and Chechneya are mentioned the discussion is shelved, or the subject is changed. The simple reason is money. None of these situations 'fit' the "MORAL IMPERATIVE" quite right.

What we are seeing is the bankruptcy of MODERN HUMANISM. The abuse of people and their personal rights is a wonderful area of discussion. To point out the lack of "rights" or the curtailing of them by government edict has been the duty of the United Nations, and groups like AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL. Repeatedly they listed nations that abused their citizenry. Yet this last year many countries were not sighted for

## Old Dog III

"HUMAN RIGHTS VIOLATIONS". China and Cuba who are perennial members of this listing were not mentioned. Obviously Humanism and Morality took a back seat to economic pressure in the case of China. As for Cuba, it's anyone's guess. Maybe baseball has redeeming social value after all.

If "MORAL HIGHGROUND" is sufficient justification to bomb Serbian targets, to 'limit' targets for "humanitarian" reasons seems equally justifiable. The much used term "collateral damage" is a favorite of the basic "humanitarian politician". To create an ethically "clean" war is an impulse that can not be denied. It was used in Iraq, and now in the Balkans by military and civilian spokesmen alike. The concept of keeping the "evils of war" away from the innocent civilians is Humanism at it's finest. It is man's ultimate goal achieved in this era. Making "war" clean, efficient, and acceptable to all age groups. Only it does not work, will not work. It only puts pain and terror out of sight, and ignores suffering for the few as the many sit back and watch it on CNN.

Presently a secondary war has begun in the media. It is the beast called "sympathy". The Serbians play it in order to soften the "heart" of the creature called "public opinion". At the same time media highlights the plight of the Kosovars. Simple arithmetic will show 1000 broken windows in Belgrade because of the concussion of NATO ordinance does not equal 300,000 displaced people in the Albanian and Macedonian countryside. But it is the only hand Serbia can play so expect each card to be played one at a time.

After all this is said and done the real issue of this war is power. The European Union is a player in the game of WORLD DOMINATION. At least it is using Kosovo as the springboard to the upper levels of the game. If you remember the first few days of the aerial attack the Serbian allegations were America and Clinton causing this war. It took three days for the American General who presently commands all NATO forces to vanish. Since that time it has been EU in front of the cameras.

The EU has to defend itself on all fronts. Political, military, and economic are portrayed in the battle over Kosovo. If the EU wishes to face on even footing the present world powers; Russia, China, the Islamic Union; it can not allow Serbian incursion and aggression to dictate European Policy. That is why Serbia is being bombed. Yet because the EU wishes to appear civilized and truly humanitarian it is limiting it's attacks hoping the Serbian leadership will awaken and realize it can not win. Like the 'victory' in Iraq; this strategy is self-defeating.

For years American scholars have debated the issue of a "just war". Our universities have approached the issue soundly from the airy heights of HUMANISM, and have come up with nothing that can rationalize what to do with a Hitler or an Idi Amin or even a Sadam Hussein. True pacifists say that the right thing is peace at all costs. Neville Chamberlain was broken hearted that Hitler lied to him. In order to "appease" the BEAST he fed nations to the Nazi monster. It did not work for two reasons.

## Old Dog III

First, force only respects and backs down when a stronger threat is perceived. Second is that there is an underlying dimension that motivates all others. This dimension is not a physical reality, but a spiritual one. For this reason the modern media has little regard for the possibility. Yet the Balkans has been a hot bed of human insanity and spiritual conflict for centuries. Macedonia was the power base for the Prophet Daniel's "he goat", the Prince of Grecia. It was the battleground between Christendom and Islam. It was part of the bartering between Stalin and Churchill at the end of WWII. But now it is the fulcrum that the Revised Roman Empire will pivot itself into THE END TIMES.

Right now Serbia has negotiated a pact creating a Slavic Union with Russia and Bellarus. It threatens NATO's grab for domination of Europe. Russia with it's ties to the Islamic States of the old USSR, and treaties to all the nations around Israel still is a player. Russia is an interesting conundrum. It is utterly bankrupt and starving, it's economy and political bureaucracy completely corrupt. That is if you listen to the "stories" that come from Russia to Western Media. In reality no major Soviet factory has yet to close down. The Soviet munitions factories produce more than they did five years ago. Each month Russian youth are conscripted and sent to mandatory military service. Needless to say the Russian Armed Forces have not shrunk in size since Peristroyka and Glastnost were "reintroduced".

In the next few weeks anything is possible. Yet in the end one force will walk away with all the marbles. Will it be NATO/EU as the Revived Roman Empire...or a Slavic Union with Islamic Allies as GOG/MAGOG. At this point no Islamic Nation anywhere has even paid lip service to the Kosovars in need. That is an eerie silence in itself. This week Israel began sending food and medical assistance to Macedonia. Yet not one petro dollar has been offered by the wealthy Islamic Gulf States to help fellow Moslems.

Strange spirits behind all this. Very strange in deed.

### **Barren Land, Barren People**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Friends, this day began at just after 2am. I kept getting these strong images coming up deep from my spirit man. Some clear and some vague. Some down right weird. If it was not for HIS PRESENCE and HIS PEACE all could have been ignored and forgotten. But I could not. The first was..."you can get what you ask for.....you can't get what you want, girl..." yes that is part of an old "Rolling Stones" song. Like I said....weird.

The second was " a broken heart will not be despised".....at least that was scripture.

## Old Dog III

But the third was...."we're Sargent Pepper's Lonely Hearts Club Band.....".

For three hours I kept hearing songs from an album I had not listened to for ???25+ years???????

Now I know Kingly humor when I hear it....but this was not it. So I kept asking what, how, and why about this "flash back". And had no answer...until a new tune rolled out from my past....even older than the STONES and THE BEATLES.....

"keep a movin' Dan  
he's a devil not a man  
and he spreads the burning sand with water....  
cool clear water....(echo)water...."

Now please understand I was listening to the whole song over and over for an hour. Roy Rogers and the Sons of the Pioneers singing "cool water".... I was singing along with the base part in the shower when I realized this was getting strange. On the drive to church/work I switched to the old Dallas Holmes song "Only ONE LORD"....another song from back in my memory....but at least it made sense. As if sense means anything right now.

While we were in prayer prior to service all these images came back and got added to. The SONG/MELODY as the week before was "Take me in to the HOLY OF HOLIES..... Take me in by the BLOOD OF THE LAMB." The lyrics flowed during worship.....

The WORD began....

ONLY ONE LORD, ONLY ONE GOD.  
ONLY THE BROKEN HEARTED,  
ONLY THE CRUSHED IN SPIRIT,  
ONLY THOSE WHOSE HEARTS ARE TENDER  
WILL I POUR INTO THIS DAY.

NO MORE DISTRACTIONS,  
NO MORE AGENDAS,  
NO MORE EXCUSES,  
NO MORE LITTLE GODS  
WILL I TOLERATE THIS DAY.

ARE YOU TIRED OF BEING BARREN?  
ARE YOU TIRED OF BEING SHAMED?  
ARE YOU TIRED OF BEING THIRST?  
ARE YOU TIRED OF BEING MOCKED?  
WILL YOU SING THE SONG OF HANNAH THIS DAY?

## Old Dog III

WILL YOU NOW SWALLOW YOUR PRIDE?  
WILL YOU IGNORE THE COMMENTS OF MAN?  
WILL YOU COME NOW TO MY TABERNACLE?  
WILL YOU PUT ALL YOUR TRUST IN ME?  
WILL YOU GIVE ALL TO ME THIS DAY?

COME TO ME LIKE POOR BROKEN HANNAH.  
COME TO ME AND CALL UPON MY NAME.  
POUR OUT YOUR FEAR AND YOUR PAIN.  
HOLD BACK NOT THE TEARS AND THE SHAME.  
FOR A NEW HEART I GIVE YOU THIS DAY.

HANNAH ASKED FOR WHAT I DESIRED TO GIVE.  
HANNAH NEEDED WHAT ONLY I COULD GIVE.  
FOR WHEN HANNAH VOWED TO GIVE BACK  
HER HEARTS DESIRE IN SERVICE ONLY TO ME  
HER MIRACLE WAS SEALED THAT DAY.

TO ALL WHO ARE DRY AND CALLED BARREN  
TO ALL WHO FEEL ABANDONED AND CURSED  
FORGET NOT THE TENDERNESS OF HANNAH  
SEEK ME WITH ALL OF YOUR HEART AND STRENGTH  
AND YOU WILL FIND ME THIS DAY.

1 Samuel 2:2-3

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

Yes, it was 0223 when I was awakened by Mick Jagger....so I guess this is for all on MOTHER'S DAY. As Mick said...."you can't always get what you want, girl...." but ABBA enjoys giving to the DAUGHTER of HIS PEOPLE what she asks for when her heart is broken and open. HE has this thing about "broken vessels". HE also has this thing about filling you up so HE CAN POUR YOU OUT.

As for me and the Duke riding through the hot desert sands....with Roy and the boys....singing Lennon and McCartney.....it makes a whole lot of sense.....if you can get radically weird and let GOD have HIS WAY.....

But I don't think I can handle all the ramifications, let alone share them today....  
selah old dog

## Old Dog III

### Memorial Day and Joel's Armies

*Bob Neumann*

It is said that all things occur for a reason. Add to that the concept of Divine Timing and we have Two pillars on which the Kingdom is built. We call them Purpose and Season. Usually we hear Time and Season preached and taught because the direct image of "Immediacy" is placed upon us. We in our finite reality when touched by Eternity can only respond in the form of immediacy. That is why all prophetic scripture had the sense of "now". Jeremiah breathed it, Isaiah walked in it and named his children according to it. So when looking at that which God now speaks the sense of "immediacy" is not hard to see. Nor should it be hard to accept or comprehend. What sometimes is not forthcoming is an awareness of Purpose.

Ecclesiastes was written by a self-proclaimed "madman".

Ecclesiastes 1:16-18

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow. (KJV)

Solomon declared he gave his heart to know wisdom. Yet we know that GOD gave him the wisdom to rule in righteousness. That he had but also did he seek out madness and folly. We need to assume that was Solomon's idea and not GOD. Interestingly verse 18 tells us that wisdom brings grief and knowledge is aligned with sorrow. Seeing that wisdom and knowledge come through THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT, and that our first contact with GOD is to bring us to conviction which leads to repentance, grief and sorrow are required. For without true grief and sorrow we are never repentant and forgiveness and salvation can not be given. Grace and Mercy are free, but the price is exacted.

Recently I have witnessed a discussion of those who have heard "Trumpets" being blown. Sometimes only in the Spirit, but sometimes it was discernable to the ear. Of course it lead to "lively" discussion and "intense" fellowship. Of course scriptures flew back and forth and I was reminded of a "walk" I had taken a few years ago. So I asked the question of the Group, "What is the purpose of GOD in all these manifestations?" The replies did not answer the question. And I grieved and sought the LORD. HIS ANSWER was a classic one liner..."WHICH ARMY IN JOEL 2 ARE YOU IN?".

## Old Dog III

Interesting question that still has no answer from among the people it was asked. This morning I was awakened with the same question in my heart. As I pondered it I had a "grocery list" for our Memorial Day BBQ. And I wept. We forgot, I forgot that the time and season has no meaning without the purpose. Memorials are established so we would not forget. Scripturally GOD placed "Memorials" into the lives of HIS PEOPLE in order to confront them with HIM, "lest we forget".

In my home town in rural Illinois we have a memorial to our "HONORED DEAD". All it is a concrete wall with a series of plaques. My grandfather and dad were part of the American Legion color guard every Memorial/Armistice Day and Veteran's Day when they fired their rifles and blew Taps. As a child I knew it was solemn and not "fun" like Fourth of July. I do not remember how old I was when my Grandpa showed me the names of men he knew and the "uncle" I would never meet. I do not remember if it was the year before or after my dad did the same. They never had a name for what they were trying to do. They did not have fancy words or explanations. Nor did they tell any "war" stories. What they imparted was an awareness of something it has taken most of my life to define and comprehend. The concepts of Honor and Duty that they accepted and lived with for a few years early in their lives stayed with them and they felt necessary to pass on. Concepts that were valid then, and now.

In the late 1980's a plaque was placed that has an additional seven names. Three I knew. One sat in my high school home room for 2 years. And all I remember was a voice that said he was going to be a Marine, "just like my dad." He was.

In all our lives we need memorials or we will forget. I know both my Grandfather's never forgot. While both were Legion members, only one was active. Seldom did the two ever meet to my memory. I was 13 when my Mom's Dad "passed" as they say. I never knew that the two had known each other long before my parents were married. It was Grandpa Neumann that told me more about Grandpa Carroll that day than I ever heard from my parents. On the coffin where the decorations won so long ago, and never spoken of. Bits of metal and cloth that meant nothing to a child, but a great deal to those who had walked a similar road. Only when I asked him right then and there did I learn he too would have decorations on his casket. And he did.

When I was lead to share this I did not expect ABBA to make me look back into my own life before I can look ahead. But that is the whole purpose of REMEMBRANCE. To look back so we may understand what is to come. In Ecclesiastes 3 Solomon tells us something about how our ABBA does things. HE declares times and seasons and purposes under heaven for HIS GLORY....and then declares....

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

## Old Dog III

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

16 And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.

So to look at Joel we must see that it has happened and will happen again. By knowing what actually happened we can see what will "shortly" take place. If Joel was written like a modern novel, it would barely take ten pages and ten minutes to read. Only Joel is not a modern novel, but an ancient prophecy. It is written in layers with much that is missed today. We find it divided into 3 chapters, but it itself is divided into stages according to the images and purposes that THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT is using to instruct us.

The First chapter begins with GOD declaring to HIS PEOPLE to take notice and remember. It speaks to the people of GOD to make a MEMORIAL of what is happening. GOD explains that the curses the land is under is due because of the "servants" in the land. Verse 14 brings the first call to the people to repent.

Chapter 2 begins with the "blowing of the trumpet" as the Great and Terrible DAY OF THE LORD is at hand. Obviously the call to repent was not heeded, so we have a predicament. In the next 11 verses we have a confrontation. In it we have groups in adversarial positions. The question GOD asked was "Which army are you in?" must be addressed. So we need to see which armies are involved.

Because we are sounding the SHOFAR in ZION, we know we are in Jerusalem. We man the walls. We are the covenant people who built the TEMPLE and are called by HIS NAME. We are the chosen. Our heritage is of Hezekiah, Joash, Solomon, and David. Of Joshua, Gideon, Samuel and the mighty men of valor.

We are the army of GOD, worshipping on ZION, the anointed and the chosen of GOD.

This is the first army.

Only Joel 1 says :

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.



## Old Dog III

Drunkard is a term synonymous with idolatry. THE LORD says the "new wine" is cut off. That a nation will be raised up to lay waste to the land. Joel 2 carries out this image.

The Second Army has come forth to bring down unrepentant Zion. Many today see the hypocrisy and hidden sin within the first army. They know judgement has been proclaimed. Eagerly many join ranks to assault "Babylon" because of the arrogance and unrepentance they perceive. They see GOD raise up an army to bring judgement upon ZION and quickly stand in their numbers. For this is GOD'S ARMY....

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

The key here is appearance. The First Army is of GOD. Now a second army is of GOD. BOTH ARE RIGHT. But both are only to a degree. The first still carries HIS NAME, but do not serve HIM or Fear HIS NAME. In spite of the warnings, they would not repent. The Second Army is of GOD. GOD SPECIFICALLY is calling it to make war with the unrepentant. They are HIS TOOL of judgement upon the land. But is that the army to join? It appears to be timely....and unstoppable. Isn't that how we want GOD'S ARMY TO BE?

But are we discerning HIS SPIRIT today? Two armies appear to be of GOD. Both claim HIM, and are warring with each other today.

The problems with the first are openly stated by ABBA in the entire Old Testament. The problem with the second is its "appearance". It is described "like a..." at every simile. Scripture has two other similes that parallel it. First is "like a flood....".

Isaiah 59:19

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Jeremiah 46:8

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. (KJV)

Amos 9:5

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt. (KJV)

Behold 3 witnesses, GOD will destroy....using "Egypt". Makes even more sense when you understand how GOD works....

Jeremiah 27:6

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. (KJV)

So we have a second Army sent by GOD. The question is do you want to be in that army? The second simile may help....1 Peter 5:8

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: (KJV)

So this is a time to be sober and discerning. It is also a time to remember....what is yet to come.....maybe a third army, yet unseen...

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

Now if it happened before, and GOD says it will happen again....the third army also appeared. That is if you are looking for it. Joel 2:11 says nothing about the ARMY....but one heck of a lot about who commands it. So we look to how Babylon fell and the PROPHETIC IMAGE laid out before us and see it as what is yet to come.

So if you want to see THE ARMY COMMANDER YET TO COME...read Isaiah....

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid

## Old Dog III

1 Thus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut;  
2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:  
3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.  
4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.  
5 I am the LORD, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:  
6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me. I am the LORD, and there is none else.  
7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.  
8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.  
9 Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth.

Historically we know Cyrus defeated Babylon and ended the "captivity". In Chaldean "CYRUS" means "KING".....Isaiah 44:18 is of a KING YET TO COME.....it is nice to know who that KING IS....Revelation 17:14

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (KJV)

THE KING OF KINGS IS THE LAMB OF GOD WHO OVERCOMES.....

And we overcome by....THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB.....which gives us the strength to STAND against the enemy and speak.....THE WORDS OF OUR TESTIMONY..... and this removes our fear and allows us to LOVE NOT OUR LIFE....even unto death. we are the "called", the "chosen", the "faithful" who serve the LAMB our KING.

So the third army in Joel is.... Revelation 19:11-16

11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.  
12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns;

## Old Dog III

and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. (KJV)

Just one of many who will follow HIM that day.

So we have three armies. All can claim that they are "of GOD". Yet GOD seems not as happy about how we are doing today than many say that HE IS. In Matthew 24 JESUS the LAMB says we should not be deceived, over and over. Today many are deceived and battle constantly among the brethren over doctrines, interpretations, and priorities. They believe they are right and battle accordingly to defend their "city". Likewise there are many who got mauled in the skirmishes and now oppose the "city". So sides were picked and the "war" began. It started long ago and still is there today.

Us and them with both claiming ""GOD IS ON MY SIDE"".

No one wants to ask who is on GOD'S SIDE. Seems sort of trite today, don't it.....

NATO bombing in the Balkans.....Israel has a new government and ISLAM still wants Israel destroyed....the election changed that in no way.....India and Pakistan getting ready to throw nukes around.....the Chinese building nukes and neutron bombs and loading them on delivery systems "given" to them.....actually it seems a fair and even playground.....everyone hates everyone else and is preparing for the finale.

SO this weekend we are to remember....but what is worth remembering? If I look back to what was and see what now is in my own homeland I get sick. "I REMEMBER..." is a painful experience when you look back at what was.....

We sent our young men to foreign lands to stop an aggressor. Both my Grandpa's said it was "THE WAR TO END ALL WARS". They tried. They came back with family and friends to rebuild and go on. Only they failed. Once again did we send our young men and some young women to meet an attack upon our nation. They called it "THE BIG ONE"....and hoped it would be the last. But they too, failed. No matter how many lives are lost, battles fought....PEACE only comes when THE LAMB takes HIS THRONE.

As a nation we were once a people that feared GOD and chose to do right. But that seems long ago. Like Israel we were blessed and protected by our GOD. And like Israel

## Old Dog III

we forgot our GOD and HIS WAYS. HE calls out and few listen. HE has sent trouble to our land, but we have not turned as a nation or a people from our ways. We chose plenty and abundance rather than faith and provision. So we forgot GOD.....and learned to enjoy sin. Now we pursue sin and not righteousness.

Once someone said of AMERICA that AMERICA was strong because it is GOOD. Our strength was not economic or military. It was in our GOD, and HIS MIGHT.

So today I cry for what was lost....I pray for mercy for a people who see not the danger approach. but most of all I remember the old paths I now walk with my ABBA.....the path my Dad and my Grandpa's pointed me to and walked with me on those first steps. for ABBA to show me a heritage I never appreciated yet in HIS WAYS explains to me HIS INHERITANCE in 'my' generations....is humbling. it is nice to be "called"....better to be "chosen"....but unless HE calls me "faithful" nothing mattered...

HE IS FAITHFUL....THROUGH ALL GENERATIONS....IN ALL SITUATIONS.

BLESSED BE THE NAME OF OUR LORD.

bob...son of Robert.... son of Joseph.... son of Leo....

### **False and True....The Mirror of GOD**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Brothers,

Yesterday I got one of those posts where a simple question was asked. I sent a "K.I.S.S." post, "Keep it Short and Simple". Now after the thoughts of this morning I went back to reflect on my answer and got a question from ABBA. HE has this ability to make you reassess your position without guilt. There would have been a time where I would have "reacted" with "what did I do wrong this time?", but I've grown out of that to a degree. It helps when you start walking in multiple levels of HIS SPIRIT and you find that TRUTH often has depths not easily perceived. This is one of those "ouch" times.

The original question is how do you/can you tell if someone is a "real" "brother" in the LORD. My response was based on the "red letters"....JESUS said "WHO IS MY BROTHER?....HE WHO DOES THE WILL OF MY FATHER." I added the ideas of "judging a tree by it's fruit". All scriptural and was firmly on solid foundation. Yet I had been questioning the same myself the last few weeks and been struggling with the issue of being unequally bound. Honestly I ran myself in circles and got myself tromped when I should have kept my mouth shut.

## Old Dog III

ABBA was trying to make a point and as long as I tried to get it I messed up big time. So I shut everything down and turned everything off. Only to find my wife and son caught in a set of crosshairs I could not counter. No chance to "be still" and "wait on THE LORD" when the secular authority threatens action and you have five minutes to respond. So I fell and took the blows. Now I needed to understand the point ABBA was trying to make. I think I got it, but I will know in time.

I was given this mini-vision of a large antique mirror. It gave a clear full size view as you looked into it. As I stood before "THE MIRROR OF GOD", THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT explained "THE LAW OF THE KINGDOM SAYS THAT WHICH IS OF GOD IS OF LIGHT, AND NEVER CHANGES. THAT WHICH IS NOT OF GOD IS DARKNESS. DARKNESS, HAVING NO LIGHT HAS NO REFLECTION."

Immediately I thought of the old Bela Lugosi movies and the idea of the "undead" casting no reflection. I remembered the line of the Count describing the howling of the wolves as the sound of "The Children of THE NIGHT", and was cut short. THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT corrected me and said. "DO NOT CONFUSE THE NIGHT AND THE DARKNESS. IT IS A MISTAKE TO CONFUSE THE SEPARATION OF THE TIMES OF THE DAY WITH THE ABSENCE OF LIGHT".

I had to ponder this. Confusion leads to deception. When we do not perceive things from the position of THE KINGDOM we confuse things in our own minds. If we take as TRUTH that which is not, we are deceived. So the only way to judge whether my thinking is of GOD is to see if it reflects in GOD'S MIRROR. As I came to this thought I once again stood before the mirror. This time it was a distorted image and I stared at myself. "LIGHT WHEN REFRACTED IS BENT. WHEN THE VESSEL IS LESS THAN PURE IT REFLECTS THROUGH IT'S IMPURITIES." and I grieved and repented...

Now I looked and the mirror showed a "blurred image". Again instruction came. "THE MIRROR OF GOD REFLECTS THE HEART AND THE SPIRIT, NOT THE FLESH. WHEN THE HEART IS TROUBLED AND THE SPIRIT IS IN CONSTERNATION YOU HAVE LOST YOUR FOCUS. MANY OF MINE OWN HAVE TROUBLE BEING SHARPLY FOCUSED AT ALL TIMES. AS THE DAY CHANGES AND AS SITUATIONS CHANGE FOCUS MUST CHANGE ACCORDINGLY".

So I pondered all this as my reflection skewed and darkened, then focused and brightened. And suddenly I felt a familiar hand on my shoulder and the Mirror turned incandescent. "WHY ARE YOU TROUBLED, OLD DOG." THE MASTER ASKED.

"Who LORD is my brother, LORD? And why am I alone?"

"WHEN ARE YOU ALONE, DOG?"

I had no real answer for HIS WORD says HE would never leave me or forsake me.

## Old Dog III

"MY WORD ALSO ASKS....'WHY SO DOWNCAST OH MY SOUL'....IT'S OKAY. YOU KNOW I UNDERSTAND, YET YOU QUESTION. IN SPITE OF WHAT PEOPLE MAY SAY LACK OF FAITH IS NOT SIN. THOSE WHO I HAVE CALLED TO SERVICE ALWAYS STRUGGLE BECAUSE IT IS IN THE STRUGGLE THAT FAITH GROWS AND BEARS MUCH FRUIT. EVEN THE BEST HAVE FALTERED AT TIMES. FALLEN BADLY EVEN. SOME HAVE BEEN AT THE BRINK OF DESPAIR. BUT MY GRACE IS ALWAYS THERE TO THOSE WHO CRY OUT IN THEIR PAIN, THEIR FEAR, AND THEIR DOUBT. I'M STILL FAITHFUL AND I KNOW THE HEART. WORDS WILL NOT IMPRESS ME UNLESS THEY MIRROR THE HEART EXACTLY.

"AND I'LL TELL YA DOG, THAT HAPPENS SELDOM. ESPECIALLY IN THOSE 'MEN OF GOD' AND 'WOMEN OF GOD' THAT SEEM TO BE ALL OVER THE PLACE. ABBA HAS THIS TENDER SPOT IN HIS HEART FOR BABIES AND CHILDREN, WHO PRAY IT AS IT IS. NO GAMES....JUST REAL."

"BEING 'BORN AGAIN' MEANS A WHOLE LOT FROM MY POINT OF VIEW. TO BE REBORN MEANS THAT THINGS ARE MADE RIGHT. THE SINNER UNDER CONVICTION IS LAID BARE BEFORE ME. THERE IS NOTHING TO HIDE AND NO WAY TO EVADE THE REALITY OF SIN. SO THEIR PRAYER IS PURE FOR THEIR HEART IS MADE NEW".

"I AM THE MIRROR, AND ALL THAT IS OF ME REFLECTS BACK TO YOU. WHAT IS NOT OF ME IS A COUNTERFEIT AND WILL NOT STAND BEFORE ME. THAT IS HOW YOU TELL THE TRUE FROM THE FALSE, THROUGH THE CLARITY OF WHAT REFLECTS IN ME."

"THIS CAN BE SIMPLE DOG, OR VERY COMPLEX. DEAL WITH THE SIMPLE NOW. KNOW THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN SHEEP AND GOATS. KNOW ALSO BETWEEN SHEPHERDS AND HIRELINGS. AS FOR TELLING SHEEPDOGS FROM WOLVES....IT DON'T CHANGE....I STILL KNOW MINE AND MINE KNOW HOW TO DEAL WITH THE ENEMY."

"MY SHEEP AND MY GOATS ARE MINE. I ALONE JUDGE THEM, SEPARATE THEM. THAT IS NO MAN'S JOB. WARN BOTH MY SHEPHERDS AND THE HIRELINGS. THEIR JOB IS TO STAND WATCH AND TO GUARD MINE AS THEY FEED AND DRINK OF ME. TELL THEM DOG, THEIR ACCOUNTS WILL BE WEIGHED AND THE HEALTH AND WELL BEING OF MY FLOCK I ALONE JUDGE."

With that I watched a goat and a sheep, each full grown, stand before THE MIRROR. In THE MIRROR I only saw the sheep.

"IT IS ONLY WHEN THEY ARE GROWN AND COME TO THEIR FULLNESS WILL I SEPARATE BETWEEN THE TWO. ALL BORN IN MY FLOCK ARE MINE. SOME

## Old Dog III

CHOOSE TO BE SHEEP, SOME CHOOSE TO BE GOATS. AND THEN THERE ARE THE GOATS WHO WANT TO BE SHEEP AND THEY ARE BORN AGAIN. YOU LIKE THAT ONE DOG! I CREATED THE LION AND THE LAMB. TO CHANGE AN OLD GOAT INTO A PRECIOUS LAMB IS WHAT I ENJOY THE MOST BECAUSE ABBA IS PLEASED."

For a brief moment I thought He would put a shepherd and a hireling before THE MIRROR. HE didn't. I wondered about the "brother" and THE MIRROR. Still trying to grasp between the counterfeit and the real. How deception is to be exposed. Then I got this last shot....

"TELL THEM TO JUDGE AS MY WORD REQUIRES. WEIGH EVERYTHING FIRST BY MY WORD AND THEN BY MY SPIRIT. BY LOGOS YOU WILL TRIP UP THE FALSE TEACHERS. BY DISCERNMENT OF MY SPIRIT WILL YOU SNARE THE FALSE ANOINTINGS. BY MY SPIRIT WILL YOU BATTLE AGAINST THE DARKNESS AS IT ATTEMPTS TO OVERCOVER YOU."

So I share this as ordered. And I sure don't have all the answers. Right now I'm going to work on the "overcover" thing.

selah old dog

### **Just Be Still**

*Bob Neumann*

Bill, in the last few weeks I have gotten a number of posts from brothers and sisters that read your site and have been praying for me. They have been a great blessing. I just got off the phone with a dear brother from half way across the world. He blessed me greatly and while talking THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT kept hitting me with short vivid images. Let me be honest, I had grown despondent as THE MOST HIGH spoke dire warnings and I saw nothing happen within the 'church'. Each time I dared to be obedient and write and post the THUNDERS as they came my family paid the price one way or another. Frankly I got tired of being the target all the time.

I also was tired of hearing the so called 'prophets' continue to repeat the words of PEACE, PROSPERITY, and PERPETUAL BLESSING when I hear the MOST HOLY SPIRIT weeping. On one hand I have the LAMB saying HE'S HAD ENOUGH....and the prophets of Jericho say "ain't we blessed!". Funny how they thought a "waterless" and "barren" land was pleasant. Each time I wanted to shout at one of these cutsie "words" I got the chain jerked and the simple command whispered "BE STILL".

So I got stilled.....choke chains will do that to you. ABBA had been telling me and



## Old Dog III

anyone with ears to listen to "BE STILL". If HE has something to say HE will tell us what to say, how to say it, and when to say it. So I spoke when ordered, wrote when ordered. But for the most part took care of business. Got my house in order. Basically finished the foundation that will be Goshen in South Florida. I know others are doing the same scattered across the world, but few are interacting here. SELAH.

Funny word, SELAH. Like most Hebrew words it has two meanings. First it means to stop, ponder, meditate. The Second is in reference to a mountain fortress. That's why ABBA has been shushing those who hear HIM. HE wants us to be TOWERS. FORTIFIED INSTALLATIONS in a foreign land...a hostile environment. The why is simple. So we would not get caught up in the distractions and the deceptions. The church is still plowing along going over the same ground over and over. TOO BAD THEY PLANT LITTLE SEED. The "church" is still planning events and staging efforts based upon their agendas. Too many people running around and wearing themselves completely out with minimal harvest. But you will always have someone defend their endeavors by saying "if but one soul is saved!". Or better yet, "you can't put a price tag on a soul". True, but THE WORD says all servants will be accountable for their use of THE MASTER'S TALENT(S). Poor stewardship is a bad excuse for being tossed out into utter darkness.

Yesterday I received a WORD from Sr. Marsha Burns that ABBA used to tell me "I TOLD YOU SO"....

### SMALL STRAWS IN A SOFT WIND

Words from the Lord to Marsha Burns:

July 3, 1999: Be very still. I want You to hear My voice very clearly, and you cannot if you aren't still. I am bringing a course correction to those of you who have gotten off track. I am bringing you back to the center of My will. Your recent distractions have taken you out of the flow of My Spirit, and it is time for you to awaken, hear My voice, and come back to a place of greater anointing. Don't get into despair over your failure, for I will cause even this to be a place of victory. Weeping may endure for a night, but joy comes in the morning.

Solid word in itself... but ABBA SAID: BEING STILL WHEN I CALL YOU TO IT IS NOTHING MORE THAN MY ASKING WHETHER YOU WILL OBEY, CHILDREN. I DO NOT ASK SERVANTS TO OBEY, CHILDREN. I COMMAND AND MY WORD IS DONE. IF NOT OUT OF LOVE, IT IS DONE OUT OF FEAR. MY CHILDREN HAVE CHOSEN WHETHER OR NOT THEY WOULD OBEY IN SUCH A LITTLE THING. MOST CHOSE WRONG. THEY WERE GIVEN A TIME TO BE STILL AND TO REST. I HAD A PURPOSE FOR IT. THOSE THAT HAVE OBEYED ARE READY TO PROCEED. THOSE THAT DID NOT WILL BE GIVEN CORRECTION AND I WILL WATCH WHO

## Old Dog III

WILL PICK UP THEIR CROSSES AGAIN, AND WHO WILL NOT. IN THIS TIME I HAVE SEPARATED MY SERVANTS FROM MY SHEEP. I HAVE ALSO SEPARATED MY CHILDREN FROM MY SERVANTS. I WILL HAVE A DISCIPLINED HOUSEHOLD. ALL THINGS IN ORDER AND IN PLACE. BUT IT WILL BE MY ORDER AND MY PURPOSE.

So Bill....in obedience I break my silence. Imagine a Clydesdale in harness..... I get to move again. I am sending this as ordered to you and Bill and Marsha Burns. be blessed.

old dog

### **The Daughter of Zion**

*Bob Neumann*

*July 6, 1999:*

The Daughter of Zion, in the past few months I have struggled long and hard with images that at one point appear opposite yet are different facets of the same. Of such are the images of the ONE PURCHASED and the Battle. In my mind the combining of a tender and precious revelation such as the LILY OF THE VALLEY with the stark terror of THE WALKING DEAD cannot be rationalized by a thinking cognitive creature. That is because REVELATION KNOWLEDGE is a stumbling block to the esoteric wisdom of the world. The SPIRIT OF PROPHECY has but one real purpose, to offend the wisdom of the mind, the emotions of the soul, and the arrogance of the flesh. So I have made a long hard journey into the valley, and was told to share two sides of a coin, step by step. All the way to the SEVENTH THUNDER. Few may like where we might be going. Most will not like the evolution of images. Neither did I, but I survived it. SO, the first step.

### THE BETROTHED

I was in quiet prayer when suddenly the whole house was covered by a gentle blanket of PEACE. As I awaited the slow and gentle shift into the second heaven, I had the faint whiff of flowers all around me. I looked for the Bridegroom and saw nothing of HIM, instead seated before me was THE LILY. Her back was to me, and I watched as she was folding and packing things into a small chest. It struck me funny that she would have all attention on her "HOPE CHEST" as we used to call them. And then the reality struck me as how wrong I was. There was a time before liberation and feminism where the idea was to marry and live happily ever after. That a young woman placed all her 'hopes' in finding someone who would fulfill his vows to love and cherish. In this place of peace and beauty I felt a searing grief in my spirit.

## Old Dog III

And once again I turned a corner in the FATHER'S HEART as I understood more of the depths of HIS GRIEF and the degree HIS PERFECT WILL AND PURPOSE have been perverted by man. As I stood and reflected there arose a breeze mixed with many scents and she turned her face toward me. Her laughter and smile reminded me of HER BELOVED as she rose and had me sit with her. I was a little taken back because the few times I have seen her I was with the BRIDEGROOM. She was always veiled and silent. Of course HIS PRESENCE can do that to you. But now she was unveiled and chatted with me about HIM. All that we could talk about was THE BRIDEGROOM. She showed me so many things she had prepared for the awaited day. As I sit here I realize it could have been called "girl talk", but it was far different. She spoke as if all she had to say was important, yet was more interested in what I would share. Yet I did not feel like I had anything to say. I was part right.

As I sat I heard the Sweet Still VOICE of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT say THE BRIDE HAS MADE HERSELF READY. IT IS TIME TO ADORN THE BRIDE. With that I felt the urge to reach into my pocket and I brought out a handful of pearls. The sizes varied but the quality and luster was uniformly exquisite. As she held out her hands, I placed them into those tiny, delicate hands. Slowly I watched her size them and string them one by one. Then before me was a gown and upon the gown she placed the pearls. Of course she draped it before her and asked whether it was good enough. It was a hard call. The only thing I had ever seen more beautiful was the FULLNESS of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Not something easily forgotten. OR maybe ABBA'S SMILE. Or the laughter of my KING. It's funny, how do you grade perfection. Of course THE DAUGHTER OF ZION is lovely and her gown is HIS GLORY.

Without warning I stood on that hill with my back against the STANDARD, looking out at what was the SIXTH THUNDER and what is the SEVENTH. Once again I heard the WIND OF THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. NO, YOU HAVE NOT CAST PEARLS BEFORE THE SWINE. YOU HAVE BROUGHT THEM FORTH IN DUE SEASON AND HAVE GIVEN THEM UNTO THE BRIDE. IT IS HER RESPONSIBILITY TO PREPARE HERSELF. SHE HAS DONE SO. BUT NOW SHE IS ADORNING HERSELF IN GOLD, SILVER AND PRECIOUS STONES TO BE A TREASURE FIT FOR A KING. FOR IT IS A KING THAT COMES QUICKLY FOR HER BUT WILL DO SO AS HE PLEASES. AND HIS PLEASURE IS AS A THIEF IN THE NIGHT. ON A TIME NO ONE WOULD EXPECT IT SEEMS, EXCEPT THOSE WHO ARE WAITING FOR HIM. THE PEARLS ARE THE WORDS SPOKEN AND WRITTEN BY YOU, WATCHER, AND ALL WHO STAND GUARD. YOU HAVE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT AND HAVE HELD OUT TO THE END. OR SO MANY OF YOU THINK. THE BATTLE IS BEYOND WHAT MOST OF MINE EVEN UNDERSTAND. THE KINGDOM HAS COME AT A TIME SUCH AS THIS FOR A PLAN AND A PURPOSE FAR BEYOND ANYTHING THE BRIDE CAN PERCEIVE. FOR THAT REASON THE MIGHTY ONE HAS SET ASIDE THOSE WHOM HE CALLS FRIENDS TO TAKE THE BATTLE EVEN BEYOND THE SCOPE THE ENEMY PERCEIVES. BUT THEN AGAIN, OLD DOG, THE ENEMY IS AS BLIND AND DECEIVED AS THE WORLD HE TRIES TO RULE. WOULD IT BOTHER YOU AND THE

## Old Dog III

GABORIM TO GO FROM THE DEFENSIVE AND TAKE VIOLENCE TO THE KINGDOM OF DARKNESS. YOU AND YOURS HAVE BATTLED UNDER ORDERS WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING THE STAKES INVOLVED. WHEN YOU LEARN THE PLANS OF THE KINGDOM YOU WILL SERVE IN EVEN GREATER LEVELS.

THE TIME HAS NOW COME FOR THE VIOLENT TO ENTER THE FRAY. So there is the first facet of an incredible image. Or should I say, one side to the coin.

selah  
old dog

### **The Trench and The Walking Dead**

*Bob Neumann*  
*July 7, 1999*

The Trench

Preamble

In order to convey the fullness of this "image" and the starkness experienced I am required to attempt to explain things at a different level than I am comfortable with. I am compelled to do this because of the magnitude and extent of the REVELATION BIRTHED. According to THE WORD of GOD my duty is as described by Habakkuk is to write it down and let others run with it. In my spirit man I am very uncomfortable with our brothers and sisters that come forth with a dream, vision, or utterance of 300-400 words and then give to us 1000+ words of interpretation. AS IF THE HOLY ONE NEEDS OUR HELP TO CONVEY HIS WILL. All HE requires is obedience. SO, instead of giving a whole lot of personal spin at the end I will dig a hole at the beginning.

On the afternoon of Memorial Day Sunday a seven day experience began in the darker realms of THE SPIRIT. Several years ago I was informed that THE MOST HIGH could speak with both Dark and Dire SAYINGS. David sang of them. Being a Watchman in the NIGHT formulates an awareness of the breadth and depth of HIS WORD. Then when you find yourself walking it out, all preconceptions die. Sometimes hard. Sometimes slow. From late Sunday afternoon to predawn Saturday I kept falling into a progressive vision. Six or seven times a day during this time I found myself sitting in the cold and the dark. I was sitting in blackness with my back against an earthen wall. The realization that I was physically exhausted, mentally spent was unmistakable. As were the facts that I was freezing and unbelievably hungry and thirsty. I was sort of sitting and leaning at the same time. The first thing I noticed as "vision" was reestablished was I was wearing combat boots laced to the top. They were scuffed, well worn, and covered by either dried or frozen mud.

## Old Dog III

Either way really did not matter because between the boots was a but end of a very heavy rifle. It had a sling which hung loosely and the barrel lay comfortably on my right shoulder. At eye level it had a bipod, and my right hand rested on the magazine clip. For six days I kept going back to a trench where I was freezing to death, and jointly dying of thirst and hunger. Yet the fun thing was the awareness that they were the least of my problems. I did not know exactly where or when I was, so it did not help. But I was aware that I was sitting on an "alice" pack, had empty bandoliers and ammo pouches around my waist and across my chest. I was also aware that I was in one long trench and I was not alone. scattered down the line to either side were others dressed as I was. In the same situation I was in. But the spaces between us were wide and too far to speak across. So we all were sitting propped against the wall, waiting, resting. For these six days I tried to fill in the blanks. I had spoken about these visions with several others, and found myself with too few answers. The weapon, helmet, uniform placed me in the periods of both WW2 and Korea.

On Friday evening I found out when the vision expanded. Once again I was in the trench feeling all the raw emotions that now were with me continuously. Yet I felt no fear, but resignation. I am here, and have no place else to go. That is when the artillery opened up and they turned on the sound systems. Star shells were being fired to explode just over our heads. These are the type of fireworks that produce the huge flash and big boom at fireworks events. often the noise is so loud the ground shakes. at the same time began continuous amplified bugle calls. So I had my answer. I was in Korea. circa 1951 and we were facing the YELLOW HORDE. Red Chinese troops. And all I had was a summer uniform on in the dead of winter. No food, No water. and three clips of ammo. one loaded and locked. and two spare. All this was awareness, not revelation knowledge so far. Then came the predawn on Saturday as the vision progressed as all the others. When we came to the point of the star shells and bugles I was not surprised. Then the bugles stopped and the night sky lit up as the sky filled with parachute flares. The long awaited final attack had begun. I watched as to either side my brothers/sisters slowly reached back and pulled bayonets out and fixed them to their rifles. My weapon being a Browning Automatic Rifle was not made for close combat, so I took my "GI Entrenching Tool" and sank it into the dirt at my feet (otherwise called a pack shovel). So we stood stooped down at the edge of the trench wall, waiting, preparing to make every shot count, preparing to attack which is what a bayonet is for. When you can't run, you attack..

And that is where the visions ended, so to speak. Only in all this time I heard nothing from my MASTER. My prayers were hitting a heavens of brass and I really was not enjoying any of this. Certainly I was curious intrigued, but there was no joy or peace in my camp. So when I found the TRENCH not repeating itself through Saturday I really got worried that I had missed the whole purpose. So I waited and kept kicking at the door. ASK. SEEK. KNOCK was changed to shout, hunt, and bang. I'm Sorry, but I have given up on being cute and cuddly in my religious reality. Maybe that is comfortable

## Old Dog III

for some, but sitting in that hole made me acutely aware that this is serious. And all I got Sunday was one "WORD". and it messed me up big time. EXPENDABLE After I got over the shakes, I did not know whether to be scared or angry. Or maybe both. It was not the answer I wanted to hear. I sure did not expect to hear. Now there have been a lot of "WORDS" concerning intercessors, the prophetic, and the church in general. Most are going along with what has been said or heard before. so they are acceptable at the worst. comfortable at the best. Or maybe the worst is when we are comfortable. I am not sure if it was Monday or Tuesday when THE LORD OF HOSTS decided to explain the thing to me. Again it was neither expected or comfortable. Most who may read what I know my MASTER said to me will not like it either. Many will be offended. as if I really care at this point. You see, I am no longer caring what anyone "feels" or "believes" about anything. Except for HE WHO SITS ON THE THRONE. If you ain't got nail scars in your hands or feet. if it ain't your footprints I've been following hard and long after. as Rhett Buttler said to Scarlet. FRANKLY MY DEAR.

This leads me to..

### THE WALKING DEAD

What follows is an abridgement of a long conversation. Take whatever you want from it. I got what I needed and then some. Nothing directly came concerning THE TRENCH. Or EXPENDABLE right then and there. So bear with me. It all started with a question HE asked me.

DO YOU KNOW THE TWO GREATEST VICTORIES OF THE KINGDOM IN THE LAST 2000 YEARS? Frankly, it was so off the wall I was taken back. I thought maybe the RESURRECTION and THE CROSS. NO DOG, I'M TALKING KINGDOM VERSES KINGDOM. TRUTH AND THE LIE. THE GOOD NEWS AGAINST THE WORKS OF THE FALLEN ONES. I told HIM I had no idea. And HE COUNTERED WITH ""WHY NOT???" My immediate thought was "oh, damn" and HE JUMPED ON ME. THAT'S THE PROBLEM DOG, BECAUSE PEOPLE DO NOT KNOW THE KINGDOM RULES AND PURPOSE. THEY CREATED THEIR OWN. AND BECAUSE OF THIS MANY WHO THINK THEMSELVES SAFE AND SECURE ARE SLIDING RAPIDLY INTO ETERNAL DAMNATION. MY FATHER'S KINGDOM HAS SUFFERED VIOLENCE AND TO RETAKE WHAT THE STRONGMAN HAS STOLEN YOU GOT TO BE STRONGER THAN HE. BUT YOU ALSO MUST PURPOSE YOURSELF TO VIOLENTLY ASSAULT HIM. THAT IS NOT HAPPENING TOO MUCH IS IT?

Now I know a loaded question when it slaps me across the head. So when HE began to chuckle I knew THE MASTER had a couple aces up HIS SLEEVE. I TAUGHT KINGDOM TRUTH 2000 YEARS AGO, AND WHAT DO I GET WHEN I COME BACK AND DEMAND ACCOUNTS TO BE SETTLED? REGRETTABLY LITTLE FRUIT AND NOT MUCH IN TALENTS. THERE ARE SOME TREES DOGS THAT WILL REFUSE TO BELIEVE I HAVE HEWN THEM DOWN OR CHOPPED THEM FOR KINDLING. THE

## Old Dog III

LIE IS SO WELL ESTABLISHED. I TAUGHT THEM THE HOWS AND THE WHYS OF THE KINGDOM AND WATCHED AS MEN AND DEMONS CREATED RELIGION AND DOWNPLAYED MY FATHER'S WILL AND PURPOSE. IT IS DANGEROUS TO INSULT SOMEONE WHOSE NAME IS GREAT AND TERRIBLE. LET ME TELL YOU A LITTLE SECRET, DOG. I DO NOT CHANGE. NEITHER DOES MY WORD. IN THE END TIMES KINGDOM SHALL BATTLE KINGDOM. NOTHING NEW SINCE THE GARDEN, DOG. BUT WHO IS LIVING IT? EVERYONE TALKS ABOUT HARVEST AND REVIVAL. EVERYONE WANTS THE "PROMISED LAND" ON THE OTHER SIDE OF JORDAN. WELL WHICH SIDE DID THEY START ON? IF THEY REALLY ARE IN THE WILDERNESS WILL THEY KILL THE GIANTS ONCE THEY CROSS OVER? OR WILL THEY EVANGELIZE THEM? WHAT COULD THE STRONGMAN HAVE THAT WOULD HAVE VALUE IN THE KINGDOM? AND HOW DO YOU TAKE OUT THE STRONGMAN?

Here we "discussed" some of the popular aspects of "intercession". Selah. Eventually we came back to the original question.

THE TWO GREATEST VICTORIES OF THE KINGDOM HAVE OCCURRED OVER THE LAST 50 YEARS. FOR OVER 150 YEARS THE "SOLDIERS OF THE KINGDOM" HAVE WEPT AND TRAVAILED IN THESE BATTLES. WITH GROANING AND TEARS THEY HAVE STORMED THE CITADELS AND PLAYED HAVOC ON THE SCHEMES OF THE ENEMY. THE GREATEST AND MOST VIOLENT BATTLE HAS BEEN AGAINST THE PRINCE OF CHINA. THE SECOND IS THE FALL OF THE PRINCE OF KOREA. YET YOUR PEOPLE, DOG, ARE SO FOCUSED ON THEIR LITTLE PUDDLES THEY MISS THE GREAT FLOODS OF MY POWER ON ALL CONTINENTS. MORE SOULS HAVE BEEN BIRTHED IN ABBA'S HOUSE BECAUSE OF THE PRAYERS OF SO FEW. THE REASON THE LINE WAS SO THIN WAS BECAUSE THE "CHURCH" IN AMERICA IS NOT CALLING OUT FOR CONSCRIPTION INTO MY SERVICE. WHEN THEY DO TALK 'ARMY' IT IS WITH PARADES AND BANNERS, NOT WITH TEARS AND FASTING. REGRETTABLY YOU FOUND YOURSELF WITH LITTLE OF VALUE ON THE BATTLE LINE BECAUSE YOUR PEOPLE FAIL IN THEIR DUTIES TO PROVISION THEIR OWN. NO SUNSHINE WARRIORS TO FILL IN THE GAP WHEN SOLDIERS MAKE THEIR STAND IN THE DARKNESS. I GAVE YOU ENOUGH TO DO THE JOB. BUT THEY DO LITTLE TO HELP MY CAUSE. BUT THE TIDE OF BATTLE HAS MOVED. I AM RAISING UP MEN AND WOMEN OF MY WORD IN CHINA AND KOREA, INDIA AND AFRICA TO INTERCEDE FOR AMERICA. FOR THE BATTLE LINES HAVE BEEN MOVED AND YOU HAVE NO TRENCH TO PROTECT YOU IN YOUR OWN LAND.

At this point I got the shakes very bad as the spiritual images that flowed became real and of what will be. Nothing really new. We have had many warnings, but nothing will adequately prepare us for what's down the road. Then suddenly I was again in the valley of vision. This time I was walking in staggered formation along a road. Still tired. still cold. still hungry and thirsty. I have the BAR riding on my hip, and I still have three

## Old Dog III

clips. All I really need to do the job--the BLOOD, the WORDS of my testimony, and being dead to this world.. and that's where it all came together. An image from Viet Nam. THE WALKING DEAD. Those who gave up thinking about the future because doing the job and surviving the next battle was all consuming. It's what Paul talked about when he spoke about "being poured out", giving it all for the sake of CHRIST, to be "expendable" for the sake of THE KINGDOM. THY KINGDOM COME, THY WILL BE DONE is our battle cry. JUST GET THE JOB DONE is something I have heard so often in my spirit, but seldom from the pulpit. So I'm just one of the few on patrol. THE WALKING DEAD. who follow the CAPTAIN wherever HE leads, will do whatever HE commands.

selah  
dog

### **Women In Waiting**

*Bob Neumann  
July 9, 1999*

I had been in prayer for a long period without any strong leadings by THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. I was in that "quiet place" when I heard a soft murmur of voices. At 3-4 a.m. my house should be quiet, so I stepped into the hallway and into the second heaven. I found myself standing along the wall of a small and crowded room. It looked like I had walked into a "Pajama Party/Sleep Over" circa biblical era. The first thing I noticed was the lack of TV, VCR, Microwave Popcorn, Telephone, etc., which made this definitely a spiritual/unnatural event. The second thing I noticed was the Daughter of Zion and her HOPE CHEST, which was pushed up against the wall below an opening which passed for a window. Instead of the flowing white gown and the gown of gold I have seen her in, she wore only a coarse shift. Very demure, and obviously the fashion statement of the day because all the "young ladies" were similarly dressed. I call them "young" because they were. Probably not much more than 13-16 as best I could tell. Of course, back in the first century girls were married off young. Then again in "Christian America" few virgins could be found over 16 anyway. (Most of them would be ugly boys.) Well I thought it a good place for bad humor, on my part. For in a very non-technical vision of a "joyful" event, this had to be the nicest place I have ever been short of ABBA'S THRONE and the third heaven.

The room was filled with giggles and laughter, and I felt like I had been eavesdropping when I felt the nudge of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT say. Count them. So I did there were eleven young women, with ten surrounding the Daughter of ZION. Somewhere along the line I began to hear snatches of conversation. It took little time to realize that the Daughter of ZION was talking about the coming WEDDING. What was quickly obvious was that none of the TEN had ever seen the BRIDEGROOM. I listened as she described my MASTER in glowing details to the "ooh's" and "ahhh's" of the Maidens. It



## Old Dog III

also was obvious that few were overly interested in the information she was trying to share. After a while the girls turned in. All had bed robes and lamps, few had been lit. Bad sign I thought. I wondered how long had they been out of oil. As the night filled with the sounds of sleeping females I watched one small figure steal away from the group and take a seat on the HOPE CHEST. As she placed a lit lamp on the window sill I watched the bland shift turn into the GOWN OF WHITE. I watched as her hands raised and eyes closed. As her lips trembled and the ROOM FILLED with the scent of LILIES AND ROSES, I watched tiny tears stream from her eyes. I did not notice my own tears till I felt a hand brush my cheek. Along side me stood THE RUACH. THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Dressed in a plain brown robe THE MOST HOLY gently whispered. SHEMUEL, DO YOU UNDERSTAND WHAT YOU SEE? The answer seemed simple. THE BRIDE had made herself ready. and she is calling out for her BELOVED.

WE BOTH ARE WARRIOR.  
THAT MEANS YOUR DAY HAS COME.  
ARE YOU READY?  
NO ANSWER WAS NEEDED BECAUSE MY SPIRIT MAN WAS FILLED WITH  
THE SONG OF THE LAMB.

And I began to sing to HIS BRIDE.

DAUGHTER OF ZION, WHY DO YOU WEEP?  
THE BRIDEGROOM COMES JUST AS HE SAID.  
HE'S GIVEN HIS WORD, HIS PROMISE HE'LL KEEP.  
EVEN IF YOUR MAIDENS ARE ASLEEP IN THEIR BEDS.  
KNOWING HE'S COMING KEEPS YOU FROM SLEEP.

OH DAUGHTER OF ZION, REJOICE NOW THIS NIGHT!  
YOUR HEART IS BROKEN, FRAGRANT AND PURE.  
THE KING NOW COMES IN GLORY AND MIGHT.  
TO WHISK YOU AWAY, THAT YOU CAN BE SURE  
HE WILL SING OF HIS LOVE AS YOU DANCE IN THE LIGHT.

OH DAUGHTER OF ZION, PROVEN AND TRIED!  
YOU WERE PURCHASED WITH SUCH A GREAT PRICE  
IT WAS FOR YOU THAT HE SUFFERED AND DIED,  
LAID IN THE TOMB WITH OILS, ALOE AND SPICE.  
THEN RISING TRIUMPHANT, HE WILL NOT BE DENIED.

SO DAUGHTER OF ZION QUICKLY HE COMES  
TO TAKE YOU AWAY AND MAKE YOU HIS BRIDE  
NOTHING CAN KEEP HIM FROM COMING TO YOU  
FOR HE PROMISED YOU'LL REIGN AT HIS SIDE  
SO ALL MAY KNOW ALL HE SAID IS NOW TRUE.

## Old Dog III

OH DAUGHTER OF ZION, WHO STANDS IN HIS LIGHT,  
CLOTHED IN GLORY AND WALKING UPRIGHT.  
THE KING OF GLORY AND POWER AND MIGHT  
KNOWS HOW LONG YOU'VE FOUGHT THE GOOD FIGHT,  
COMES NOW JUST LIKE A THIEF IN THE NIGHT.

And as the song ended so did the vision. But not my tears.  
selah old dog

### **The Cities And The Byways**

*Bob Neumann*

This is a composite retelling of numerous short visions within the theme and focusing on those within the aspect of THE WALKING DEAD. They have occurred since July 1st which was Tammuz 17. Or the beginning of the "fast of Tammuz". Read Jeremiah 6-7-8 to understand what it means and remember that on that day the Walls of Jerusalem were breached by the Babylonians and later by the Romans. While these visions are complete in themselves, the fact that they are the opposite side of the image of THE BRIDE I cannot attempt to make any clearer. But I will try.

For days I have had short episodes within the Valley of Vision. Each time I am with a group of 10 "soldiers" walking along dusty gravel and tarmac roads similar to the rural roads of much of the united states. we sure were not walking along the Pennsylvania turnpike or route 66. unlike the trench where we were freezing, hungry, tired and thirsty.....it was hot, dry, dusty.....and tired and hungry and thirsty....

Sort of more like NAM than Korea.....but no jungles or rice paddies.

I have to mention these things for my own frame of reference and understanding. too much of these visions are images and pattern I am adjusting to without a personal frame of reference. I have never done in the physical realm what I am seeing and participating in within the VALLEY of VISION. so my affinity is loose to begin with.

So if any of the images suddenly take shape to you from the realm of your personal experience, remember I warned you.....

### THE CITIES

Like I said above we were walking along this dusty road. there were 10 of us walking in staggered file looking to either side. with us and dressed in olive drab was THE KING

## Old Dog III

HIMSELF. quiet and assured HE walked up and down our line of march affirming HIS PRESENCE. It was twilight, sunset was minutes away when we followed a curve and came to a clearing. Here there were rows of streets with cookie-cutter houses in nice neat rows. occasional children were out in the yards and streets. As they saw us they followed us to the center of the little town/city where a fine brick church stood with steeple rising above the houses.

As we came to the church steps a round, short man in a cheap, wrinkled suit ran up and stood on the steps barring our passage into the church. All my impressions of this person were fast, strong, and negative. So when he opened his mouth I wasn't overly surprised at what he said. Or his accusations.

"Where do you think you are going?", shouted Mr. cheap suit.

The man at the front of our line looked up at our challenger and simply stated, "We are Soldier's of THE KING and we are here on THE KING'S BUSINESS."

"You're the KING'S Soldiers!", mocked Mr. cheap suit. "All I see is a gang of filthy ruffians here on pretenses. We know your kind and the things you do. If you are who you say you are where are your horses and banners! All we see is a bunch of riffraff who can be up to no good!"

By this time we were surrounded by people and our accuser was obviously playing to his crowd. In response our point man had turned aside and looked back to the KING who was now surrounded by a group of children and dogs who were clamoring for attention. As HE KNELT DOWN ON ONE KNEE TO MINISTER TO THE CHILDREN. I could hear the deep slow rumble of laughter from the point man as he ignored the man in the cheap suit. Which made him furious and his face showed his anger as it reddened. With a shaky hand and quivering voice he shouted at THE KING: "Don't you dare touch those children!"

As he bellowed his command he ran down the steps toward where THE KING OF KINGS was touching and blessing the "littlest ones". His only problem was he had to get by me. All I did was do I slight pivot and swing my rifle from port arms to face off my hip. This simple move brought our suddenly silent and quickly growing pale friend in the cheap suit to a screeching halt. I do not know what changed his demeanor. His finding himself at eye level with a very large rifle muzzle....or the fact that to have his nose at mid level to my chest would place me well over 7 foot tall. Of course that couldn't be until I looked at all the troopers in formation. We all were a foot or two taller than the people of this 'city'.

When THE KING finished with the children HE simply stood and walked over to our very angry and frightened antagonist. I watched the little man puff himself up and prepare to speak. On the other hand MY KING was very relaxed and allowed the

## Old Dog III

accuser the first word. At the time I thought it ludicrous that HE would allow him to speak at all.

"How dare you come here and disrupt our community!", he seethed. "By what right do you have to come and threaten us! When the King hears of this....." and he got cut off in mid threat....

"Reverend \*\*\*\*\*", began THE KING quietly began. I could see the use of Mr. cheap suit's name and title began the deflation of our "religious man of title". "I CAME HERE TO TAKE YOU PEOPLE TO A PLACE OF SAFETY", explained the KING. "YOUR LAND IS IN DANGER AND YOUR PEOPLE ARE AT RISK. I HAVE PREPARED A PLACE FOR ALL OF YOU AND HAVE COME TO TAKE YOU WITH ME".

I watched the "rev" eyeball THE KING with a less than reverend-like glare in his eyes. with a slow and measured cadence to his voice he began his reply in† a whisper. "You came to take us to safety? We are the children of the King! What right do you have to do anything to us?"

"IT IS FOR YOUR SAFETY.", replied THE KING quietly repeating HIMSELF.

"NO!", shouted the man, "We are safe here. Nothing can happen to us because we are the church. We were promised nothing bad can happen to us. We will not listen to your lies. You came to bring us to harm. Our King will not allow any of us to be harmed." With that he crossed his arms across his chest and glared defiantly at all who stood with THE KING.

(Looking back at this I feel a mixture of sadness and anger. Yet at the time it seemed so ridiculous. This highly enraged "clergyman" verbally assaulting THE LORD OF HOSTS. What puzzled me the most is HIS RESPONSE)

And KING JESUS replied, "AS YOU SO WILL", as HE TURNED AND WALKED AWAY.

We all followed, and I was stunned. It didn't make sense. As we reached the opposite side of the clearing where we entered I caught up with HIM and kept pace as we quick marched along the road. Every few steps I would look at HIM and wondered what was going on. Each time I wanted to ask HIM I decided to wait. I hope I was practicing discretion. After a while HE slowed the pace and I think all in the squad took a sigh of relief.

Without any warning HE looked at me and asked, "ANYTHING BOTHERING YOU?" I do not like loaded questions. So I asked a question back, "am I in trouble?".

"CAN YOU DEFEND YOUR INTERPOSING YOURSELF BETWEEN MYSELF AND REVEREND \*\*\*\*\*?".

## Old Dog III

It seemed a straight forward issue. So I mentioned about preventing the children from coming to HIM. With that HE SMILED. "THEN I'LL TELL YOU JUST WHAT HAPPENED BACK THERE. I KNOW MINE.....AND MINE KNOW ME."

"So the guy in the cheap suit isn't one of your's?" I asked, and nodding my head began to ponder about it all. "What about the children?", I asked. With that HE STOPPED and TURNED TO ME AND ASKED; "DO YOU TRUST ME, DOG?"

I replied, "YES, LORD!" and HE SMILED AND SAID....."SO DO THEY."

It wasn't much longer that the road came to a four way stop sign. There we stopped and HE separated us into two groups. The first led by the point man took the left turn. I and four of the squad took the right turn. THE KING WENT ALONE....STRAIGHT AHEAD. We were told to continue and to get the cities and towns to move their people out of the approaching danger and to safety immediately. Shortly we came to another clearing and started to pass block after block of upscale homes. All were very affluent to say the least. As before in the center of town we came to a church. Let me rephrase that....a big church.... and had a welcoming committee waiting at the steps.

As briefed I approached and a woman came forward. Call her a mature lady, well turned out. Nothing overstated, but not a hair out of place. She had a smile that reminded me of a lawyer turning politician. Obviously she had authority here, so I stated my orders.

Her response was so well done I wondered if it was scripted....

"We are honored that THE KING was concerned for our well being. While we are aware of some probable difficulties in the near future, we do not share HIS opinion. WE HAVE DECIDED (her inflection change requires capitalization) that we will stay for now. If there is any deterioration in the present status we will inform you when you may return. You may leave now".

So we did, as soon as we cleared the "church area" we began to double time it out of the city. Seemed like we all wanted to distance ourselves from it. As we came to our usual pace outside of the city one of the four stated..."now we know the answer to the question of where is "MYSTERY BABYLON?". Suddenly it struck me that I had been taking these visions for granted. I asked "are any of you guys having a vision right now?". All four looked at me and laughed. The one now walking point turned around and said. "If this where my vision and you were in it we'd be on horseback." With that he turned around and we were silent again.

It took awhile but we came to a real rural looking area where the houses were old and drab. It was a small town and old. When we came to the center of town the 'church' had

## Old Dog III

been abandoned. The windows were broken and we could see the roof had caved in. We looked around and wondered where everyone was. Eventually some people slowly wandered over and when I explained we were there to help them to leave. They laughed and wandered back to where they came from. Again we double timed out of there.

The next city was straight out of a fifties TV program. We came to a white clapboard "church" in the wildwood". As we came to the front door a couple came forward to greet us. We had a large crowd around us when I explained their need to leave immediately. As soon as I finished the man raised his hands into the air and shouted "HALLELUJAH". And all the crowd repeated the Hallelujah and began to clap their hands from the gray haired grannies to the assorted toddlers. With that thunderous response the man motioned the crowd to silence and began: "We are thankful that you trusted servants have come quickly to our aid. We know that we have a long journey ahead of us and we must quickly pack." Then the woman spoke: "It will take some time for us to be ready, so lets start now."

With that we moved away from the church and the man again spoke...."it is already quite late and night will soon fall, so we will wait till morning."

Then the woman joined in with: "and you sweet boys are probably tired and hungry. why don't you stay a few days to rest and we'll be all ready to leave".

Again the man spoke: "we've got families that have rooms for each of you for the night and it is so late...."

"And you've walked so far", cooed the woman now pulling at my arm to the many amen's now surrounding us. And suddenly a cold chill ran up my spine as I recalled hearing those same words once before. As I stopped and looked back each of my men were surrounded and being separated from the others. So with as loud a voice as possible I replied..."I'M SORRY MA'AM, but I must obey MY KING!"

The sudden outburst surprised her as she let go my arm and I chambered a round in the Browning. And the first thing I noticed was the quiet. All five of us now stood back to back in a circle each facing outward. Now I noticed everyone in front of me was staring at me and I could feel their eyes. No more amen's here. Only a strange hissing sound from everywhere and no where. And as one all five of us opened fire in full automatic. And we were almost too late.

Big and small they kept coming until they were all destroyed. None attempted to flee. The fight ended. I had a short sword in hand (long story from previous visions) and was bleeding from places too many to count. Two of ours were down and I was not so sure about the other three, especially myself. I retrieved the Browning as the least

## Old Dog III

injured picked up the most in a fireman's carry and we slowly walked away. Maybe dragged ourselves would be better or more honest.

### THE BYWAYS

The farther we got away from there the stronger we all seemed to get. In a while our brother demanded to walk on his own. So all five of us were again on our feet. In no time we came to a city of shabby high rises. People came out of everywhere and anywhere and began following us. I was at the point of panic and preparing to fire on the crowd when a Peace fell on me and I stopped where we were. There was no "church" to be seen....just people. Suddenly an older man dressed in worn work clothes came up to me and asked "Sir, have you come with a WORD for us?".

"Yes, sir", I replied, "THE KING has sent us to tell you that there is danger and we were sent to take you to safety." The older gentleman nodded his head slowly and said simply..."GOD is GOOD". And I replied "all the time".....and I saw that wise face smile. "AMEN, Son." he answered, "we have to leave people. Grab the children and keep together." And we left.

As we walked we kept a slow steady pace. I walked in the middle with the man I just called "ELDER"....because he was in the fullest meaning of the word. He kept calling me sir, and I gave up trying to get him to stop. But five was the right number....one at point, one on rear guard and each flank covered. We had gone for awhile when we came to a couple of houses clumped together. An older woman who saw us first was ringing an old fashioned dinner bell and shouting "they're here".

When we came to her porch our "flock" just sat down on the side of the road. The five of us stood just in front of the porch as she stopped ringing the bell. Before I could say anything the lady shushed me and said "we knew you were coming and have been praying for you. We are ready to leave once you eat and rested a little."

With that she brought out a tray with huge glasses filled with ice and lemonade. Then followed a tray of sandwiches we tore into. I watched as families, and individuals came from all directions. Some were pulling and pushing carts. I noticed baskets and buckets being passed around the "flock" as the two groups mingled and became one. All ate and drank and thanked ABBA for HIS GOODNESS. Then we set off again and the flock began to sing "NOW THANK WE ALL OUR GOD"....I had not heard it sung in a long time. Sure sounded good.

Now we were picking up small groups and individuals at every turn and finally came to what looked a lot like GOSHEN. Here we joined up with our other five who looked worse than we did. Then came in another five, then another and another. We were counting heads and sizing each other up. All I knew was these were in the trench with me and I wondered how many were having visions.

## Old Dog III

As night finally fell THE KING joined us and said HE had some work to be done. I was the first one drafted....but that is another issue.....

old dog

### **The Day Of Tears**

*Bob Neumann*

The Thunder and the Tears,

I was sitting at my key board a few nights ago when a low deep rumbling filled and vibrated my home. I went out to the patio in the early morning dark amazed because it was a continuous sound and shaking. Sometimes very low flying 747's and C5's have done this. And shortly after Hurricane Andrew low and slow Jolly Greens did the same. But now it was already unearthly long and there was no dopler effect. In my spirit I felt the vague uneasiness when I realize I am in need of time at ABBA'S FEET. Then I heard a faint weeping on the night breeze. It is something one can not grow used to. Either in THE SPIRIT or in the Natural.

There are many scriptures about crying and weeping. But at the time I could only touch two. The barren women and the verse that said "Jesus wept". Not long ago the assembly of saints I worshipped with missed a "TIME OF VISITATION". At least I believe that in my spirit and have wept bitterly. I pray I am wrong. Yet I began to wonder how many failed to notice HIS PRESENCE. How many failed to receive what HE OFFERED. How many refused to listen and obey. Now take this over the last year, the last 2000 years, the last 6000 years and it is painful.

In this depressing mood I turned to go into my home and found myself in a dark street. I was taken back quite dramatically as I slowly walked to what looked like an intersection but was not. What it was was a huge courtyard. I looked up some steps and through a huge gate and saw the porch of the temple and the VEIL. I walked from the inner court up the steps. As I walked I felt the sudden chill that this is real. Cold stone on bare feet will do it to you. So does the smell as I passed the "killing ground" and the Brazen alter. The Laver stood there and I rinsed off my hands and feet like I knew what I was doing. My head was covered and my garments were white. When I stepped up and into THE HOLY PLACE I passed the Menorah and watched the 7 lights flicker. They were running out of oil. The Altar of show bread looked dry and stale. The loaves had been there all too long. The Altar of incense was cold and bleak.

As I stood before the ALTAR OF INCENSE I touched the closest horns and felt the tears run down my face. In my spirit I heard the words....WHAT COULD HAVE BEEN. I suddenly noticed the GREAT VEIL move a bit and wondered. On my face I sensed



## Old Dog III

great heat in front of me. There was a glow coming through the VEIL and I fell to my knees at THE ALTAR. AS I WATCHED, THE VEIL TORE IN TWO and BEFORE ME WAS THE PILLAR OF FIRE. IT/HE was centered around and on THE MERCY SEAT.

In my mind I could only think HAVE MERCY, LORD. But my mouth only stammered as I openly sobbed and sank to the floor. In my spirit I could see THE SHEKINAH going upward through the roof of the TEMPLE and filling the night sky. Then came the awareness that there was no one there to see it.

"ONLY YOU, AND THOSE WHO READ WHAT I TELL YOU TO WRITE.", came HIS VOICE that filled both my ears and my spirit. "BUT WHY DO YOU PRAY FOR MERCY? AM I NOT MERCY AND GRACE, BLESSING AND FAVOR?".

"Yes, LORD.", I replied. "But LORD, I also know that YOU ARE HOLY AND YOUR NAME IS JEALOUS. You have shown me YOUR CITY AND TEMPLE ABANDONED. So I pray MERCY LORD...I don't know what else to do."

"ON WHOM DO YOU SEEK MY MERCY?"

"On YOUR PEOPLE, LORD" ....

"BUT WHO ARE MY PEOPLE? THOSE WHO HEAR ME AND OBEY, OR THOSE WHO DENY ME AND WAR AGAINST MY KINGDOM? THERE ARE ONLY TWO KINDS OF PEOPLE MY FRIEND, THOSE WHO ARE FOR ME AND THOSE WHO ARE AGAINST ME."

"Forgive me LORD, but I am praying for those who have fallen away. The Prodigals who we are waiting to return to ABBA."

"THEN YOUR PRAYERS HAVE BEEN ANSWERED. ALL THOSE THAT WERE TO RETURN HAVE DONE SO."

"LORD, what of those who have...." and HE cut me off....

"SHEMUEL, DO NOT PRAY FOR THOSE PEOPLE ANY LONGER. THERE ARE THOSE WHO BLESS ME. THEY ARE YOUR FELLOW SERVANTS. THEN THERE ARE THOSE WHO ARE AGAINST ME WHOM YOU ARE AT WAR WITH. AND THEN THERE ARE THOSE WHO MERELY IGNORE ME AND MARGINALIZE ME IN THEIR LIVES. THE ONES WHO GO THROUGH MOTIONS TO IMPRESS OTHERS LIKE THEMSELVES. THESE I NOW TURN MY BACK TO."

With that THE FIRE rose up and moved above my head and forward. As I turned and walked out of the TEMPLE the lights of the Menorah had gone out. When I stepped out into the INNER COURT I knew I was watching Ezekiel play out. As THE GLORY/FIRE

## Old Dog III

stood above the porch I saw the men with swords and the one man with the inkwell. I watched as this one great angel come up to me and write on my forehead and turn to go into the city. I looked up and watched trying to decide what to ask and HE BEAT ME TO IT.

"WHAT HAPPENED BEFORE WILL HAPPEN AGAIN, SHEMUEL. YOU WARNED THEM. THOSE THAT HEARD AND PREPARED MY ROOM WILL BE MARKED AND SPARED MY JUDGEMENT. FOR NOW THE ONE WHO RESTRAINS HAS BEEN REMOVED. MICHAEL, THE CHIEF PRINCE HAS STEPPED ASIDE AND NOW IT CAN BEGIN."

With that the lone angel returned and bowed to THE MOST HOLY, and the six angels who waited with drawn swords left. as they moved into the city, THE GLORY ROSE AND DEPARTED.

I felt a tearing in my spirit and I heard those WORDS..."IT'S GOING TO BE ALL RIGHT". When I turned I saw ABBA sitting and I ran to HIS FEET. HE PUT HIS HAND ON MY HEAD AND WHISPERED, "YOU'VE GROWN UP SHEMUEL IN MY HOUSE FOR I HAVE CALLED YOU TO SERVE ME. JUST AS MY ONLY BEGOTTEN SERVES ME. ALL BORN IN MY HOUSE WERE TRAINED WITH THE SWORD. ALL WHO SERVE ME ALONE WEEP AND MOURN. I WILL DRY THEIR TEARS AND THEY WILL DO AS I ASK. OBEDIENT CHILDREN ARE THE FATHER'S GLORY".

As I looked into HIS FACE and SAW HIS SMILE I understood how HE GRIEVES once again. As HE KISSED ME I was back at home....in this so called real world. In obedience I wrote what I saw. and heard. and felt. and I send.

selah old dog

### **In The Night**

*Bob Neumann*

TO whomever may read this and those that went before and to the two or three yet to follow. Visions and dreams have been the means by which the GOD of ABRAHAM, ISAAC, and JACOB has spoken to mankind. In them HE uses images and speaks through them in specific patterns. Parables gave us specific metaphors and similes by which we could find comprehension and understanding of what has been revealed.

Many so called Christians would easily dismiss a good 50% of what fits as prophetic because it does not "uplift them". The GOD of the Bible was never focused on slick and cute. The fluff and stuff that tickled ears. But the American Church is. It wants to be entertained and is looking for an "experience". What I am about to "share" is of "experiences" none would wish to encounter. SELAH.

## Old Dog III

THE WALK IN THE NIGHT this begins exactly where highways and byways ended. All I can say is I was one of three picked out of a group of 25. As ordered we shucked off our back packs and left our weapons behind. And began to follow THE KING out of "Goshen". Only this time we were not on a road but moving cross-country. It took a few minutes to realize we were like Dorothy and TOTO....no longer in Kansas.

It was like in one of the thunders we jumped from place to place, from time to time. I lost count how often we stopped to "witness" what was to take place. THE KING has a reason for all this. Few will accept it and that concerns me. But I'll get over it. What I am afraid I will not get over is what I saw.....

As I try to put this out I do not know how graphic I can get. Many of my brothers and sisters offend easily and while that is not my intent, it often is the outcome. So I will try not to add my emotional spin to what was seen. I can not give them in the exact order and describe each and every event. I wished I did not have to do any of this.

The first scene was like walking into a sauna. The air was thick and stank. It was incredibly hot. Slowly we made our way to a small clearing. There was a large "hut" with a corrugated roof and wood sides. In it were a group of people in obvious "worship". I watched as from out of the jungle men came out and surrounded the building. Maybe a hundred or more. They raised a shout and I heard the words "Allah Akbar" and forced the doors to this small church closed and wedged them shut. From every side torches were lit and curses were thrown. Then on all sides men came with buckets and flung them against the building. This happened over and over. Each time screams of terror of women and children were heard. After awhile the torches were thrown. And the screams came and died away all too slowly.

(It's taking to long to type this so I'll cut out as much as I can, we just don't have the time so forgive misspellings and typos)

Next we were in a colder bleaker place. It was a street with what looked like adobe huts. A young man came out of one hut and stood at it's door. He began shouting and quickly drew a crowd. In a few minutes he went into the hut and pulled out a young woman dressed in a dress that went down to her feet. He threw her into the street and resumed shouting. After awhile others in the crowd began shouting and throwing things at the girl. Finally the young man pulled a curved knife and brandished it before the crowd as it cheered. After several more shouts he stopped and I watched the girl(?) struggle and scream. Then he began to slash at her face and arms. After awhile it all ended and the crowd walked away.

Next we were in a small room where a couple were sleeping. Suddenly the door burst open and men in some kind of uniform broke in and subdued the couple. Through the door walked a man of senior rank with what looked like a newspaper in his hand. He

## Old Dog III

shouted at the man and flung the newspaper in his face. By this time the intruders had gathered the children into the room. The senior officer pulled an automatic pistol and waved it in front of the man being held down. At this point the oldest child, a boy maybe 7 or 8 made a run at the officer and was shot at. Point blank...the mother broke loose from her restrainer and got pistol whipped across the face. The officer turned back to the boy and fired 4-5 more times into the body. At this point they dragged the man away leaving the women weeping on the floor with her three smaller children and her eldest son. I could hear her shout in Spanish JESUS...MOTHER OF GOD.....and just plain GOD over and over.

Next we were in a clear green area....behind us was a rice paddy. Several trucks without lights stormed into the common area and troops spilled out and ran to the "houses". Again there was an officer in charge and he waited quietly as the people of the village were gathered. Finally the officer began to speak and it seemed as if he was looking for someone/something. But was getting no where. He stopped and turned to the troops that now pointed their weapons at the crowd. Again the officer spoke, and again no response. Finally he signaled and three soldiers entered the crowd and pulled out three girls/young women. We watched as the officer paced back and forth gesturing at the girls. When nothing happened in the crowd he reached out to the smallest girl of the three and tore the front of her shirt off. now the girls were weeping and so were the villagers. Finally one small man stepped forward. A few words were passed and then the man went quiet. They tied him in a kneeling position facing the girls and the villagers. Here the officer again spoke to the villagers and several people separated from the crowd. Then they began to torture the man but he kept silent. Next they began to torture and rape the three girls and the females of this man's family. The children they hacked to death with machetes. As the villagers watched and wept the man stayed silent. At the end the officer signaled to his soldiers who shot the raped women and girls then the man.

Once we came to another village in some other land with hills all around. Again soldiers came in trucks and questions were asked and again no answer came. It did not seem anyone specific was being looked for. Several young women were pulled from the crowd and thrown into a truck. And without warning the whole village was machine gunned and they riddled the bodies till their ammo ran out. As the trucks pulled out I heard the laughter of the soldiers and the screams from the girls.

In one place it looked like a major city. Again uniformed men had a prisoner tied and beaten. People lined the street as they beat and mocked the man. I watched as they put a car tire over his head, doused it with gasoline and set it afire. It was a slow way to die.....

There were many more.....too many.....and through it we were silent. I was sick in body, and in spirit.

## Old Dog III

Eventually all four of us stood in that place beyond time called the second heaven. Here THE KING stood in that brown traveling robe and addressed us.

"WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN HAS ALREADY BEEN, WHAT YOU WILL NOW SEE WILL SHORTLY BEGIN TO TAKE PLACE. YOUR PEOPLE ARE REPRESENTED BY THESE THREE...." with that three figures stood before us....Mr. cheap suit, the lady from the committee, and an old 'codger' that was from the "church" that had been in ruin. "BECAUSE OF THESE, MANY ARE DECEIVED OF WHAT CAN AND SHALL HAPPEN. IN SPITE OF MANY WARNINGS FEW STUDY TO UNDERSTAND. THEY LEAN ON MAN AND DO NOT STAND ON MY WORD. DID I NOT SAY, PRECIOUS IN MY SIGHT IS THE DEATH OF MY SAINTS?"

"MANY SAINTS HAVE PAID THE PRICE OF FOLLOWING AND BELIEVING. AMERICA WAS NEVER GIVEN AN EXEMPTION."

"TRULY I WILL BE WITH THEM WHO ARE MINE. THE QUESTION IS WHETHER I KNOW THEM AND THEY KNOW ME. IT IS A TWO EDGED SWORD. THE COIN HAS TWO SIDES."

With that we began to WALK THE NIGHT that now begins in North America. I do not have the courage right now to give any details. Nor any names. Nor places. But I saw many rapes, murders, and brutalities.....too many. I watched homes invaded, churches surrounded and either machine gunned or rounded up for "cattle cars". I watched as restaurants and high schools were surrounded and women were separated and taken away. I saw a day care center burned to the ground. I saw tanks on street corners and soldiers with many different uniforms and many languages.

In my spirit I have known for a long time, time had run out.

Now the waiting is almost over

selah

dog

**Harpezo**

*Bob Neumann*

BEHOLD MY LILY OF THE VALLEYS, ROBED IN ROYAL PURPLE, CLOTHED IN THE COLORS OF SOVEREIGNTY.

BEHOLD MY BELOVED IN WHOM I TAKE GREAT DELIGHT. MY BELOVED IS LIKE

## Old Dog III

A LILY AMONG THE THORNS. A ROSE AMIDST THE BRIERS. IT IS NOW TIME TO COME FORTH. COME FORTH OUT OF THE WEEDS. TO BE SEPARATED FROM THE TARES THAT HAVE SURROUNDED YOU SO LONG.

BEHOLD MY BELOVED, THE ONE IN WHOM I TAKE GREAT DELIGHT IN. BEHOLD THE ONE IN WHOM I AM MOST PLEASED. BEHOLD MY BRIDE.

AMONG ALL WHO HAVE HEARD THE GREAT CALL THERE IS A MERE FEW WHO HAVE COME FORWARD. IT IS THESE WHO HAVE SEPARATED THEMSELVES THAT I DO PROCLAIM MY CHOSEN.

FOR I HAVE PAID THE PRICE FOR MY BRIDE. GENTLY I HAVE COURTED YOU, ENTICING YOU FROM THE PLACE OF DARKNESS. CONTINUOUSLY URGING YOU TO LEAVE BEHIND THAT WHICH WOULD HARM YOU, ENSLAVE YOU, DESTROY YOU.

AND NOW I AM ABOUT TO COME FOR MY BRIDE. THE ONE WHOM I HAVE BOUGHT WITH MY BLOOD. THE ONE WHOM I HAVE WRAPPED IN THE GARMENTS OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AND CROWNED HER WITH MY GLORY FOR ALL TO SEE.

LOOK UPON ALL THE LILIES IN MY FIELDS. LIKE THE VERY STARS IN THE FIRMAMENT THEY STAND OUT AMONGST THE COLORLESS. THE LIFELESS. LIKE SOLOMON IN ALL HIS GLORY, THE WORLD WILL BE ASTOUNDED, AMAZED, AND PERPLEXED. THE LOST AND LIFELESS WILL MARVEL FOR MY RIGHTEOUSNESS AND GLORY NEVER FADES. NEVER CHANGES. NEVER DIES.

BEHOLD MY LILY, MY BELOVED. THE TIME IS NOW AT HAND. COME AWAY AND PLACE THE VEIL OVER YOU. NOT A SACK THAT COVERS THE GLORY THAT YOU REFLECT. BUT THE VEIL THAT PROCLAIMS I AM NOT MY OWN. THE VEIL THAT PROCLAIMS THAT YOU HAVE BEEN BOUGHT WITH A PRICE. THE VEIL THAT TELLS ALL WHO SEE IT THAT HERE IS ONE WHO AWAITS THE BRIDEGROOM. SO PUT ON THE VEIL OF HOLINESS, THE VEIL OF PURITY, THE VEIL OF INTIMACY.

OH MY BELOVED, FOR SO LONG I HAVE WAITED TO TAKE YOU AWAY WITH ME. TO PRESENT YOU TO MY FATHER WHO TAKES SINGULAR DELIGHT IN EACH OF YOU AS HIS CHILD, AS MY BRIDE. FOR YOU WERE HIS AND HE GAVE YOU TO ME SO THAT I MAY BRING YOU TO HIM. TO THE PLACE IN HIS HOUSE THAT I HAVE PREPARED FOR YOU. THE BANQUET IS READY AND NOW MY PRECIOUS ONE IT IS TIME TO FILL THE BANQUET HALL SO THAT NO SEAT WILL BE LEFT EMPTY.

†IF ANYONE ASKS YOU WHY YOU SMILE, SAY THAT THERE IS ONE WHO HAS FOUND HIS DELIGHT IN YOU AND IS GREATLY PLEASED.

## Old Dog III

IF ANYONE ASKS WHY DO YOU SING, SAY THAT THERE IS ONE WHO SINGS HIS LOVE TO YOU CONTINUOUSLY.

IF ANYONE ASKS WHY THAT YOU DANCE, SAY THAT THERE IS ONE WHO IS YOUR SONG AND YOUR STRENGTH WHO GUIDES YOUR STEPS.

IF ANYONE ASKS WHY YOU REJOICE WITH LAUGHTER, SAY THAT THERE IS ONE WHO IS YEARNING TO CARRY YOU AWAY.

IF ANYONE ASKS WHY YOU SHINE, SAY THAT THERE IS ONE WHO SMILES UPON YOU AND YOU MERELY REFLECT HIS GLORY.

BUT WHEN THEY ASK WHO THIS ONE IS THAT YOU HAVE WAITED SO LONG FOR, WHAT IS YOUR ANSWER?

THINK WELL MY DARLING, FOR THIS IS WHY YOU HAVE BEEN CALLED. BEEN CHOSEN. BEEN BETROTHED!

OH MY BELOVED YOU HAVE STOLEN MY HEART, MY SISTER, MY BRIDE. YOU HAVE STOLEN MY HEART. IF YOU COULD BUT SEE HOW BEAUTIFUL YOU ARE. HOW DELIGHTFUL AND PLEASING YOU ARE IN MY EYES.

WHAT IS YOUR ANSWER BELOVED? WHAT IS THE ANSWER THAT THE WORLD SEEKS TO KNOW, BUT WILL NOT RECEIVE? FOR WHAT YOU SAY WILL NOT BE WHAT THEY WILL SEE.

SHALL YOU NOT SAY , "MY LOVER IS THE ONE IN WHOM I HAVE FOUND FAVOR. IT IS HE WHO PAID MY BRIDAL PRICE AND REDEEMED ME BY HIS BLOOD. HE WHO RESCUED ME FROM THE PIT AND HAS PREPARED A PLACE FOR ME IN HIS FATHER'S HOUSE. HE CLEANSED ME FROM MY STAINS. HE SAVED ME FROM THE CURSE. HE HAS DRESSED ME IN GARMENTS WHITE, CLEAN, AND PURE. IN HIS LOVE I AM HEALED. IN HIS LOVE I AM SET FREE. IN HIS LOVE I AM REFRESHED. IN HIS LOVE I HAVE PEACE. IN HIM, I AM."

### **The Divining Spirits**

*Bob Neumann*

#### **The DIVINING SPIRITS**

A long time ago a set structure was placed for the thing we presently call "the church". It takes little discernment for a 'child of GOD' to realize there is something inherently wrong at times within and without this organism. So when THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT

## Old Dog III

tells the lambs and sheep to separate from the herd they do so hesitantly and with no small amount of anxiety. Of course the accusations and criticism that comes is primarily to induce guilt and doubt that will shut their ears and bring them back into captivity within "the herd". I am using the term "herd" because I want to make a firm distinction between it and HIS FLOCK. When a lamb goes astray and is "lost in the night" THE SHEPHERD goes out and picks them up on HIS SHOULDERS and carries them. HE does not verbally whip and beat them to return. That is called driving. It works with cattle and only hurts sheep. SO...like it or not these "herding techniques" being used today is a prime evidence that a "religious leader" is nothing more than a hireling. Remember that for later.

Today THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT continues to call out to tell man to "leave" and to "come". To depart from the ways of the wicked, and to become HOLY. To turn away from sin and to come to the cross. To forsake the world and to come to THE KINGDOM. To cast away the LIE and come to the TRUTH. All these images are easily seen as progressions that take us from DEATH to LIFE and we all have done so somewhere along the line and in some degree. So for the "children of GOD" to hear HIS VOICE in the midst of a "congregation" say over and over "FLEE BABYLON" or "COME OUT OF HER MY CHILDREN", is most difficult. Yet if they should do so or even attempt to do so recriminations fly and accusations and curses suddenly flow from those who were thought to be brethren.....but are not.

So we are dealing with a "counterfeit" to what JESUS CALLS HIS CHURCH. Now what is the real? Do we listen to modern or recent man? Or do we go back as far as possible to understand the dynamics of THE KINGDOM. Seeing THE KING IS THE ONLY ROCK ON WHICH WE ARE TO BUILD, it seems appropriate that HE would be the first scriptural voice to use the term. It occurs in Matthew and takes us somewhere.

Matthew 16:18-21

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. (KJV)

All this came when Peter said something beyond his own ability. THE FATHER dumped a solid nugget of RHEMA on the fisherman, AND THE SON had to point it out and explain it's importance. Then He told them to keep it secret as he confronted the



## Old Dog III

"ELDERS/CHIEF PRIESTS/SCRIBES" that ran the religion and tried to run the nation of JUDAH/Israel of that time. We will go back to this image later when things seem to be getting nasty....it will make it more interesting.

It is THE FATHER'S RHEMA that is the basis on which JESUS ESTABLISHES HIS CHURCH. And that RHEMA IS THE TESTIMONY OF THE CHRIST WHO IS JESUS. Take a look at Peter's answer:

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. (KJV)  
Matthew 16:16-18

THE REVELATION OF JESUS IN HIS FULLNESS IS THE SPIRIT OF PROPHECY THAT ALLOWS US TO SPEAK THE WORDS OF OUR TESTIMONY. THIS IS THE ROCK OF OUR SALVATION AND THE FOUNDATION ON WHICH EACH OF US STANDS AGAINST THE GATES OF HELL.

So we must build upon RHEMA that comes through THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Simple in essence. GOD started it with Adam and continues to speak till now to those who would listen. Yet where is Prophecy in "the church" many would ask. Others will say we have no need for prophecy, we have religion and the bible. So did the scribes, priests, and elders that crucified THE LAMB. Just because you decided what is or is not "of GOD" does not make it so. Does it comply with the same bible you tout so highly? Let's see.....

Decent and IN ORDER.

Now we have a fairly solid format for how a church should run itself and it's services. The only problem is we do not see it around us. So let's go to Corinth and find out how things were to be done, and notice the problems they had.

1 Corinthians 14:1-40

1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and

## Old Dog III

exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

## Old Dog III

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order. (KJV)

Paul ends with a simple line of things being done. AND that they be decently and in order. The first is an indictment against the APOSTATE CHURCH. Are they getting the THINGS important to KING JESUS DONE? My reply is "NO". JESUS was clear about many things. Paramount was the Judgement between the sheep and the goats. Is "the

## Old Dog III

herd church" feeding the hungry? Then why are baby Christians starving? Why do they have to look "for food" all over the place? Running after every "move of GOD" they hear rumors about. Is "the herd church" comforting the sick, the imprisoned, the lost and alone? Only if it can make money on them.....one way or another.

Now if you look again at 1 Corinthians 14 Paul uses a lot of space describing THE GIFT OF PROPHECY and how it works. Now many might say amen, but what has PAUL really done? Actually a whole lot, but we are so used to splitting these verses from the chapter.....taking pieces of verses as we choose....and creating what we want out of it. Any time you take a verse out of context you will wind up in error. Or worse, iniquity and perversion. SO....let's look at the whole image....as he laid it out.

1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

Paul makes it abundantly clear that within the body prophecy is what he is seeking. Not occultic or demonic, but the GIFT OF THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. He gives instruction on how it works within the body, and the rationale of why it was given. Yet he also pinpoints problems we miss easily.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

NOW here is the first of two versions of "TONGUE TALKIN' " as we perceive it and use it to divide and limit "the herd churches" rather than build THE KINGDOM. Many swore up and down that all "prophesying" and "diverse tongues" is of the devil. They are of the same spirit of those that said JESUS cast out demons by the power of Beelzebub. Neither group recognizes(d) JESUS anyway. Now a good deal of what passes for "giftings" within "the herd church" is not HOLY....but Paul will get to that soon enough.

So when we hear a bunch of people "praying in the spirit" only GOD KNOWS what is said....unless there is someone to interpret. But without THE GIFT it does not "help" the "body". So here is where "tongues" and "prophecy" separate themselves.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I

## Old Dog III

profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

These four little verses is the foundation of a HOLY SPIRIT EMPOWERED CHURCH. If all our words and prayers are not manifested in a growing, strengthening, actively working group of believers, it is all for show to entertain "the herd". And that is where the PENTECOSTAL, CHARISMATIC, PROPHETIC CHURCHES have sunk to. All SHOW and little harvest for THE KING. Otherwise they would be finishing the reaping rather than be waiting for revival and harvest. They missed their "TIME OF VISITATION" and never blinked.

Where is the REVELATION when churches say they need none?

Where is the KNOWLEDGE when churches deny the existence and power of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT who was given to instruct us?

Where is the PROPHECYING when half the American APOSTATE CHURCH says it is of the devil?

Where is THE DOCTRINE that we can live by? Easy, buried by doctrines of men and demons who rule and control the APOSTATE CHURCH. But why would man do this you ask?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

SO that we will not know the TRUE and accept THE LIE so we never stand in THE DAY OF BATTLE. So the battle came to us....and few noticed.....

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

So we have people speaking to air. But the BODY has not grown and THE KINGDOM diminishes. Many people speaking prophecies, and the voices are distinctly different. All

## Old Dog III

seem significant yet do we "hear" the same voice and understand the meaning? This is important for Paul goes on....

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

AS eager as we are to see THE KINGDOM COME, we must see that what is "going on" is actually adding to and expanding THE BODY. If it does not do so then it is not of GOD. Our zeal is for the gifts to be used to build THE CHURCH. By building the "church" has not as much to do with the width and breadth of the congregation, but the investment of time and resources at maturing the saints, instructing children and mentoring the disciples that JESUS instructed us to do. When 90% of the "church" resources are waited on a piece of property and not invested into the flock their is no "edifying". The GIFTS were given to meet the SPIRITUAL needs of the FLOCK. The WORDS of KNOWLEDGE, FAITH, and WISDOM pinpoint needs and GOD PROVIDES the ANSWERS.

Yet we do not see "the church" built up and empowered to be a force in the lives of the congregation. So why do we expect the church to influence the community and change the world? Because something is inherently wrong and in opposition to GOD. Let us begin to see some of our "iniquities".

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

The Body needs "tongues with interpretations" to be built up. But how often do we have "churches" where any "different" sound is "of the devil"? In opposition there are those who "pray diligently"....often very loud and for very long....as a means to itself. There is no interpretation....no focus. There is a lot of effort at "stirring up the spirit". How do you "stir" up OMNIPOTENCE? Listen to Paul's direction...

14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

Unless the weakest are strengthened in the BODY...what was accomplished? So the super spiritual got to do their thing. What about the babes and lambs? Were they fed?

## Old Dog III

Were they comforted? Did THE KINGDOM gain....and was ABBA pleased? Which spirit did the hyper spiritual saints consort with?

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

Unless others gain all our activity, holy ghost goose bumps and all, is vanity. Unless we fulfill the PURPOSE all is not of THE HOLY SPIRIT. And if the "spirit" is not ABBA it is not holy and not in order.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

In other words....grow up and get rid of the petty and nasty stuff in your lives.... good advice for today. Now half way through this chapter Paul prophecies....

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

When the people of Jerusalem heard Peter speak simultaneously in twenty or more languages it brought many to believe. Does little for the believers. Yet to prophesy is for the saints to build them up as a cohesive unit in order to do the work "the church" was called to do. Now Paul takes it a step farther....

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

Nice conclusion, sinners are convicted and repent and ABBA is worshipped. When things are in order.

## Old Dog III

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

Sounds like all the members were involved....each with a place and each with a part....

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.

So Utterance in Tongues was decently done and in order. Not random noise and contests of one-upmanship.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

So if there is no interpretation we are told to be still....it is not for the BODY....but between the person and ABBA. Novel idea.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

Now here are 4 short dynamite verses. "let the prophets speak..." But if someone within the congregation has been given RHEMA the "prophet" steps aside so the body receives. But does the "spirit-filled church" allow two or three to come forth and speak in freedom? Paul is saying there is an order to the flow of the GIFT within the body and a purpose. Do we see this actively working in the church? Or does the order sit in another's hands and not THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT'S? If so is it any wonder that the purpose is never met? That the sheep never learn....never are comforted....and never benefit from their time warming pews....SELAH.

Yes the spirits are subject to the prophets....and can be taken several ways. We will discuss this later in much more painful detail. What Paul DID NOT SAY is THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT is subject to the prophet. Yet I have heard just that from pulpits and from "Christian" radio and TV.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

Yet we have little PEACE in many of our churches....so where is ABBA? SELAH...



## Old Dog III

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

This is a well used verse by many over the years. Corinth was a Greek city that had known wealth and prosperity for many years. According to historians the women of Corinth were activists and liberated for their time. Then like now the favorite pastime for most women, and many men, was gossip. Then like now the best and dirtiest was at "church". Paul tried to deal with it. Still is....

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

Interesting how only Corinth would be the place where Paul would, as many claim, state that women would have no place in ministry. Many say that by Paul telling the women not to speak, no woman today can preach, teach, or prophesy. Yet this was Corinth, where "liberation" started. Was Paul addressing a local problem....or setting universal dogma? Selah...

Yet Paul takes a case against the whole congregation of Corinth....

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? What claim does Corinth have for exclusivity. Or any "church" today for that matter.

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

Interesting challenge Paul throws out. Paul knows these people and he is forcing the issue. No one who "hears" GOD can deny Paul's challenges, directions, instructions. And he knows that they all know it. And have to accept it. Why hasn't the AMERIKAN CHURCH?

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

I personally love this....Paul can not make any man gain WISDOM or UNDERSTANDING. Man can choose to stay in sin and we have nothing that can change it. Man can choose not to know of GOD, and we can not change it. We still make our own choices each and every day.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

So all are to desire to move in the GIFTS, to Prophecy and to "speak in tongues". To forbid, to prevent, to condemn the GIFTS is not of GOD.

So we have a large "herd" out there who says there is no GIFTS....no MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Are they fellow "coworkers" in the KINGDOM? SELAH!

Now we have the remainder that can take some GIFTS and not some Gifts....same problem, just a little more convoluted.

Then we have the few spirit-filled who are "on fire" or whatever. Are they doing things decently and in order? That is an important question. In order to deal with it we need to weigh each separately. Do they follow the pattern as Paul set out? Or have they edited what they do not like, or added to it where it suited them?

We have a "prophetic remnant" out there, some in International Prophetic ministries and the like. They travel, minister, merchandise freely across the land. Yet is this what Paul was talking about? Do they fulfill either THE GREAT COMMANDMENT or THE GREAT COMMISSION? Are they bringing THE GOOD NEWS to the outermost parts of the world? Or are they running in circles from "herd" to "herd"? Is THE BODY of CHRIST strengthened, expanded, edified, and being perfected by their ministry....or is their ministries a means to personal ends? Are they drawing the BODY together, or are they just another level of division?

On the Internet we see few "major name ministry" types speaking into America and the AMERICAN CHURCH today. While there are many "voices" is there a fundamental cohesive point of purpose behind it all? Over the last few months I have pondered and questioned much of what I have heard and read that was labeled as "prophetic" and tried to measure it by the WORD. It has been a long hard struggle to hear and see things repeat themselves over and over, each time watered down a little more. It has been quite painful to see an erroneous scripture quote come forth from a name I recognized a year ago. Yet the pain become true grief as the error repeats four, five, six times in "words" by others with names less known in the months that followed.

Why would this happen? The original error was not from THE HOLY SPIRIT, but a spirit subject to the prophet in question. Those that followed were as Jeremiah warned in chapter 23. Prophets who prophecy from the words of others and out of their own hearts. They were lead into their error by subtle deception and a desire to be heard. Not long ago a brother shared a powerful WORD about people who loved and took pride in their own words. His timing and focus were perfect because ABBA always is.

So the real problem on the Internet is a spirit not holy. It is the same spirit that leads in congregations where Paul's description of orderly worship is not followed. Where the saints are not allowed to flow in THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Where everything must be

## Old Dog III

restricted and controlled by man and not by GOD. It can be the church where only Pastor's Wife gives utterance in tongues and Pastor interprets. Of course it always sounds the same and fits Pastor's agenda perfectly. It can be where only those credentialed and on staff can minister or pray because Pastor trusts them. It can also be the international ministry which rents the 20,000 seat downtown arena where THE MAN/WOMAN of god comes in and does there meeting/crusade/revival thing that runs like clock work as it does in every city. It can be many things and many spirits. All come from one source.

And his name is Balaam.

Balaam is called a "prophet" no where in scripture, yet I have heard him called a false prophet over and over through the years from pulpit , TV, and radio. The problem was that what Balaam said prophetically was not false. It was GOD and it was messianic. So if we listen to the Messiah what we have is a "doctrine of Balaam" alive in the end time church. A church that hears and follows deception. A church that moves in power, but not from GOD. A church that hold to HIS NAME and HIS FAITH but has picked up stuff most ungodly. The First is the DOCTRINE OF BALAAM.

Balaam was a man of power. Real POWER. Power that counterfeited the POWER that we would expect to see from GOD. The WORD says this when it states that even King Balak knew his reputation. The things he blessed by the words of his mouth were blessed, the things he cursed were cursed. Amazing that such was the COVENANT PROMISE between Abram and YHVH. So how could Balaam do things that everyone was aware of that could make Balak think he could equal GOD?

LYING SIGNS AND WONDERS by consorting with spirits unholy. In this case DIVINING spirits as Paul encountered in the city of Thyatira. These are those other "voices" Paul speaks/warns of let loose today in a church that are subject to the "prophets". In most cases we would hope the prophets would keep them subject and under their feet. Only it seems this is not the case.

While the GIFTS are to edify, comfort, instruct, and minister to the BODY, much of what we call "personal prophecy" does little more than give "goose bumps" and speak error into lives. If we look at Paul's instruction it says to let two or three speak and one judge. Now if one man is doing all the prophesying at an alter call is it following the decent and in order that Paul gave? Who is there to judge and make sure? Where is the accountability? Can GOD move in such....of course. But is it always GOD?

Divining spirits are like familiar spirits. They have an affinity with people that counterfeits the MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Because nothing we do in the natural is invisible to the familiar spirits. So if the one prophesying exposes sin, it need not be of GOD. What is of GOD is that done in secret, in the place of prayer. In the language of the SPIRIT. Regrettably I have listened to many who proudly carried the name of the five

## Old Dog III

fold ministry and claimed to prophesy....yet spoke nothing from GOD. They made expansive gestures and uttered King Jamesesse splendidly. Yet they moved on and the BODY was unchanged. I suppose I would rather have an entertaining "prophet" blow through and give people a buzz than a lying "prophet" that will come in and spread lies in GOD'S NAME. Because many sheep will take the lies and expect GOD to move in ways and places GOD did not intend to move.

Balaam's Doctrine was to place stumbling blocks for GOD'S PEOPLE. To entrap them in sins of lust, perversion, and adultery. It worked well in the wilderness till a young priest violently stopped the sin "within the camp. Today those are spiritual sins. Lusting for things spiritual that are ungodly. Perverting the GIFTS which are of GOD and using them for man's own ends. And spiritual adultery....whoring after signs, wonders, power that is unholy. Being intimate with the LIE....and not with ABBA.

But Balaam's Doctrine is more than Spiritual Immorality. It is the presence of false fire upon the alter. It is taking that which was not of GOD and using it for HIS SERVICE. It is worshipping the GIFTS and the ANOINTING and not the ONE WHO GIVES them for HIS BODY. It is taking the easy and the expedient over the leadings of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. It is like the Church of Corinth that used THE LORD'S SUPPER to stage drunken revelries. Today we celebrate THE NEW WINE completely unaware that the Prophet Joel said it would be snatched from the lips of drunkards. Too many have turned to spiritual pharmakia to numb and deaden their feelings unaware they lose what little discernment they had. The "spiritual high" is what is looked for with the "holy ghost goose bumps" to validate the spirituality of the event.

But those under the DOCTRINE of Balaam are not lightly crossed. As quick as they are to bless those that bless them their mouths run to curses of every sort. The DOCTRINE of JESUS is to bless even those who curse you, so those who are eager to curse, belittle, control and alienate are not hard to spot.

I do not point a finger and shout "false" over any person or their ministry. It is not what I have been told to do, so far. Yet it is time to look at "the church" and judge whether it is acting both decently, and in order. Likewise like the Bereans it is honorable to hold any and all to the light of the WORD, so should we do with all that is taught, preached, or uttered within and without the body. Paul requires us to judge. The WORD says THE LORD considers unjust scales an abomination before HIM. Not to weigh the "word" we are hearing is an omission, a sin that will be held against us equally as the sins we commit.

So weigh these words soberly and diligently. Take them to THE MOST HIGH and ask of HIM.

selah dog

## Old Dog III

### THE WHORE Of Your Babylons

*Bob Neumann*

Back in my memory there is a song. Actually a whole lot of songs, but this one is different because it is just one line that keeps rolling through my mind. Funny because I remember who sang it but all I remember is this one line:

"JEZEBEL.....it was you!"

Funny we never hear girls called by that name. Of course women called each other that in the old movies. In fact Bette Davis starred in a movie by the same name. Her character was ribald, contentious, and just plain nasty. Typical Hollywood flair back in the 40's. Yet all my life I knew it was a "bad" name. After being saved I learned that the old girl had a last name. Sure surprised me....Miss Jezebel Spirit.

It has been amazing how often I have heard her name "dropped" in discussions about other Christians. About other ministries. It took little time to figure out that basically every thing that is wrong, goes wrong, is perceived as wrong within and without the church is because of this one entity. It is amazing how this one old girl gets around. What is also amazing is all the weapons within her arsenal that is used against the church. It is , across the board, every despicable act imaginable. Considering all the sermons preached, seminars given, books written, tapes recorded.....it would be easy to assume that "the church" would have "bound her" and cast her into the farthest place possible. You wonder why she don't stay bound because the next time anything happens she either takes, or is given the credit.

Now I am not trying to make light of a truly serious problem. What I am trying to do is to approach a difficult subject with a little reality. Something we do not always find here abouts, especially when the Jezebel Spirit is conjured ....mentioned. Yes this spirit tied to such subjects as "witchcraft", "control", and "manipulation" is brought into the church at every opportunity by those who serve the enemy.

Call them what you like...."false brethren"...."Serpent Seed"...."Children of Belial"...."the bad guys"....is really inconsequential. Especially when there are people telling the saints and teaching GOD'S CHILDREN that they do not exist. Let's be brutally honest, there are denominations and churches that teach that there is no "devil", no "place of eternal torment", "no sin". Hard to believe but it is true. They say stuff like man by nature is equally good and evil and balances between the two. You can not have one without the other. So repentance is simply a rhetorical game. Funny that this is a fundamental premise of both HUMANISM and Buddhism. Wonder why "Christians" teach this in churches? Blame Jezebel!

## Old Dog III

To get a solid framework of what is happening we have to go to THE WORD. In this case it will be both LOGOS and RHEMA. So let's start with RED LETTERS....

"Jezebel" appears all of 20 times in all of King James. But only once in the NT. It is in this one mention we find it in the RED LETTERS and it makes the longest of the Seven Letters KING JESUS tells John to write. It explains much of our problem.

Revelation 2:18-29

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

The city of THYATIRA is a place of works, charity, service, faith and patience. Sounds pretty good for your average church. In fact THE KING says the last works are greater than the early stuff. Again, not anything wrong there....or is there?

The problem is they allowed entrance to TROUBLE....and her name is JEZEBEL. Unlike the earlier declarations against the doctrine of Balaam and the doctrine of the Nicolaitans which THE KING briefly mentions, here HE goes into some solid detail. THE KING always has purpose behind what HE DOES. So we need to look at Jezebel as HE points out in Revelation, look at the real Jezebel in 1 & 2 Kings, then the issue of who she is as I was instructed. Call that RHEMA and I ask you to weigh it.

First look at the term "sufferest". According to Dr Strong it is a term used only once for "sufferest" appears only here. It means to "permit", "to commit", "leave alone", to "let it be". It seems to imply tacit approval or indifference. What bothers me is the closeness to the image of JESUS and the little children. It almost seems to be a counterfeit of the open arms of our LORD. Not a nice picture. But let's follow it through.

"She calleth herself a prophetess" is another counterfeit that appears to be openly accepted by the leadership of the 1st Church of Thyatira. She has usurped a title and claims position and authority that is not hers for a specific purpose. In the church she is establishing herself. THE KING STATES her crimes...."to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols."

Here is where the Spirit of Jezebel is fleshed out. She 'teaches' which means people are looking to her for instruction and not the "elders" or the "five-folders" that should be

## Old Dog III

there. Then she "seduces"/entices which alludes to both "witchcraft" and "manipulation" by many modern students of this spirit. But it also points to deception and delusion among the servants who look to her for instruction and leadership. If she can "seduce" the servants easily it is because they were awaiting a chance to "fall into temptation". Basically it seems that this city was prepared for her arrival.

Interestingly the "sins" she was pushing was immorality. Probably both physical and spiritual. To lead the "servants" away from their "service to GOD". It was the main aspect of the original Jezebel we will get to in time.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

This is intriguing. "She" had known THE LORD. HE "gave her space" to repent is most interesting. It could mean time was allowed and opportunity given. Both were ignored.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

Strange form of punishment to even imagine. Right now we have charges of fornication, adultery, and seduction. It seems Jezebel can no longer repent, her sentence has been spoken. Those who entered her bed to sin with her can still repent and be saved from the "great tribulation".

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

Now here we get real involved. This Jezebel has children...obviously birthed due to her sin. THE LAMB will personally kill her progeny. It is in reality the final move of GOD'S first prophecy. The destruction of the seed of the serpent at the HANDS of the "SEED OF THE WOMAN". KING JESUS is making this most personal. What is most important and usually missed is HIS REFERENCE to "all the churches". We will know whom we serve. We will know HIM in HIS FULLNESS as HE JUDGES all according to their "works". Now if there is still anyone holding on to their "salvation only" theory.... please reconsider. The only positive judgement on man in the red letters is HIS STATEMENT....WELL DONE GOOD AND FAITHFUL SERVANT. and yes that is THE KING TALKING....no one else...

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.

## Old Dog III

Here is an interesting reality. Living in Thyatira and not partaking of the doctrine of JEZEBEL is a nightmare. The remnant here like in SMYRNA is given no other burden but to hold on and hold out against her seductions and her attacks. Now look at what HE promises....

25 But that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

Again "hold fast" to the crown they have won. Like SMYRNA and PHILADELPHIA it could be stolen if the people slumber or fail to stay sober. SELAH. NOW COMES THE REWARDS....

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. (KJV)

Here are those that overcame the enemy. They who warred against the minions of the enemy and overcome. These are THE SONS OF GOD the entire creation yearns to see.....in the heart of Jezebel Land. In the center of Apostasy. WHERE THE WHORE RULES FOR HER SEASON....

Now that is what I was told when given this job to expose the three enemies of THE KINGDOM enthroned in what should be HIS CHURCH....but is not.

I was told to speak against THE DIVINING SPIRITS, THE NICOLAITAN OVERLORDS, and THE WHORE of your babylons. Interesting line...the WHORE of your babylons. Now if you are presently one of the remnant in bitter spiritual battle against these dragons all this will do is clarify what you are fighting. These warnings are not placed at your doorstep. On the other hand if you are sleeping with the WHORE you need to wake up and repent. You have a little while longer before the books are closed. Make that very little. GOD IS LONGSUFFERING....so why continue to make HIM grieve.

Now there are those who will not agree and take positions contrary to what I was told to speak. That's okay. Just be sure you are hearing THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Now I never tied Jezebel with MYSTERY BABYLON. But when led there it made sense. Especially when we get the full look at Balaam and the Nicolaitans which the Apostate church ignores as they expose and rape Jezebel. Jezebel is the scapegoat, in more ways than one. So let's look at the real Queen of Israel and where she fits right now.

Her name is mentioned 19 times by itself....and her "table" once. But it is crucial. She is first mentioned here...



## Old Dog III

1 Kings 16:31.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. (KJV)

So if you notice....her name is an aside to AHAB'S STORY....yet the church says Ahab was the minor character and Jezebel was the big boogyman. Somebody has switched things around. They must have a reason. You see Ahab was the one who chose to walk in the evil ways of his fathers. Marrying a pagan babe was just another one of his sins. But it might help to understand the spiritual dynamics of this story.

If you go back to Solomon Sidon and Tyre were ruled by Hiram. He was a world power. Maybe part Hebrew, but that does not matter. He aligned himself with GOD'S Anointed, King David. It was his fleets that spread Solomon's fame and wealth. Old Jezebel's daddy Eth-baal overthrew Hiram's line and took over. Jezebel was Ahab's link to a merchant power. In other words where the money was.....

MAMMON.....ring a bell anyone? What Jezebel did do was to bring in other gods. Ahab wanted the money....like Essau....what did birthright and covenant with GOD have to do anything. Essau filled his belly, Ahab filled his bank vaults.

Sound different than what we usually hear. I'm not surprised. But remember when THE PROPHET CAME TO TOWN? He never mentioned Jezebel. It was all man to man. In fact Elijah accuses Ahab of following Balaam. Where Jezebel gets our attention is when she throws out the prophets. It says she "cut them off". Obviously they were state supported prophets. When she came into the palace she brought her own denomination in. Nothing new there. Later Obadiah will tell Elijah that Jezebel "slew the PROPHETS OF THE LORD". Something she still is doing at every opportunity.

Now comes the confrontation....1 Kings 18:19-21

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Old Jezebel had a whole bunch of prophets sitting at the table of an evil king. To this point she and Elijah are in the same story, but not locking horns. Till now. You see old AHAB gathered all his spirit-filled types to outdo Elijah. This included his wife's favorite shaman and channellers. And until the fire came down "the people answered...not". Like today until the fire comes down...THE SIGNS AND WONDERS wow the yokels... they all play silent..... pretty shallow faith.

So the fire came down and the boys of Baal are killed by Elijah. Got old Jezebel angry and she threatened the great prophet Elijah....and we know the story.

So Jezebel was a manipulator and the source of false religion, false prophets, global power and wealth for a king focused on evil and a people who wanted signs and wonders. Sound familiar. We can call her many things and attribute much to her that Ahab was behind. She was loyal to him. Anyone notice Ahab had "seventy sons in Samaria". Sounds like Jezebel had to keep the old boy happy when he had many other women in his harem. So her manipulation, seduction, plotting, and conniving was to keep on top of the heap. Which makes the next step interesting.

### Revelation 17:1-18

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

Right here we have some images that tie well with our Jezebel. She sits on many waters. Ancient Tyre and Sidon were the origins of Global commerce and MERCHANT LAW. Spiritual Jezebel is seducing the world with spiritual counterfeits and Divining Spirits all camouflaged within the APOSTATE CHURCH ruled by a SPIRITUAL AHAB that is in the church for power and money. He follows the doctrine of Balaam even today. He is "false authority" and "perverted anointing". He is the one who KING JESUS hates because he brought Jezebel in and let her do her work. Spiritual AHAB is our friends the NICOLAITANS who conquered and rule the people. So Ahab and Jezebel rule still. Ahab can call her names and "expose her" to the sheep as long as they never see him.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE

## Old Dog III

GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

We are amazed and daunted by her ability to control and manipulate the saints. But she is riding THE BEAST. He is taking her for the ride as long as she performs. So she is a Whore dressed in royal attire. Balaam will tell you this is "THE CHURCH", go "sleep with her". Join in her sin so GOD WILL destroy you. He has not changed either. Between the three they have killed the saints and enslaved the sheep.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

Behold THE SON OF PERDITION....using the Whore. Even the very elect might be deceived. Selah.

9 And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

You see old Jezebel is the "smoke and mirrors" that distracts us and keeps our attention away from the False King...the ANTI-CHRIST...the BEAST. He uses her to make war with the saints. We are told by our teachers and pastors "it's Jezebel".... quite often it is....but they never focus on the BEAST in the building.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

## Old Dog III

But we will win....those who follow the LAMB.....and not the imposters....

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

See old Jezebel is only good for a season. When she and all the manipulation is exposed to THE LIGHT...the Beast will devour her...SELAH. And Amerika will pay a heavy price. SELAH.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. (KJV)

NOW we have it together...THE WHORE is a SPIRIT....a false RELIGIOUS SYSTEM.... and a specific location. Or if you will a "city" that "reigns" over kings and nations. Let's keep going....

Revelation 18:1-24.....

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.

Now we see the extent of the entity called THE WHORE. She is called Babylon the GREAT. The Jezebel of Thyatira is THE WHORE that pushes spiritual fornication. Brings in Diving and Familiar Spirits and seduces the sheep. And somebody has made whole lots of money off her sheep. America has taken many false gospels into the world and seduced the whole world with THE AMERIKAN GOSPEL OF HUMANISM AND PROSPERITY. Now we will be judged for our "silence" if not our whole hearted whoring with unclean spirits.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her

## Old Dog III

plagues.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

SOUND FAMILIAR TO ANYONE? Oh I pray someone is listening LORD.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.

YES LORD!

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning,

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

AMEN.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every

## Old Dog III

shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate.

Much of the world will truly weep when the BULL GETS SLAUGHTERED....AMERICA is judged and found wanting. It will come fast and without warning to all who are not of GOD. The REMNANT BRIDE has made Herself ready. She is not drunken, nor is she asleep. SHE AND THE SPIRIT ARE SAYING COME!!!!

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

No longer will the BRIDEGROOM BE HEARD....and the BRIDE will not be noticed as† this comes to pass.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth. (KJV)

So ends Jezebel....so ends American Apostasy. But the NICOLAITANS will be there to lead their sheep to the Throne of the BEAST where the FALSE PROPHET will lead their worship. They will still have power and money....as they lick the hand of the BEAST.

THE WHORE of your babylons is a challenge for all to "come out" of whatever "adultery" we are in. You see the WHORE is what we wind up in bed with when something stands between ABBA and us. We all have babylons we struggle with.†† NO,† not all of us still struggle with our sin. Some just have an "arrangement" with whatever sin we have submitted to. Some have grown comfortable and have learned to "prosper" even in Babylon. The problem is not THE WHORE....it is BABYLON.

## Old Dog III

Babylon means "confusion". When we are comfortable in Babylon we are in "confusion". A state in opposition to THE KINGDOM OF GOD. James speaks of this reality in terms that we must acknowledge.

James 3:16

16 For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work.  
(KJV)

Please understand that "BABYLON" was built on Bab-EL. THE GATE OF GOD. The plot of man to reach the THRONE of GOD by their own efforts. Yet we as servants and followers of KING JESUS know that HE IS THE GATE. By embracing "our babylons" we say we are our own gods. We need no LAMB to be our perfect sacrifice. We do not need a Saviour. AND THIS IS THE LIE.

We all must leave THE LIE and cling to THE TRUTH who shed HIS BLOOD to purchase us.

But THE WORD says that most will prefer THE LIE and their sins. That even in the midst of the JUDGMENTS that many will hide from the WRATH OF THE LAMB because they will not repent of their sins.

Balaam blessed and cursed by the power of his words.....He is a counterfeit to THE GOD OF COVENANT....our ABBA.

The Nicolaitans conquered the people and ruled them.... They are the counterfeit of THE KING WHO ASCENDED UP ON HIGH, LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE, AND GAVE US GIFTS.

And Jezebel who seduces and entices with unclean spirits is the counterfeit to THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT who leads, instructs and comforts.

AS LONG AS THE CHURCH IS APOSTATE, ALLOWING MAN TO USURP WHAT IS OF GOD THE SHEEP WILL SUFFER AND THE SERVANTS CHAINED.

So I say come out of her and BE HOLY. SEEK THE LORD AND SUBMIT ONLY TO HIM.

Let the battle begin and THE KING BE EXALTED OVER ALL THE EARTH.

HINE HU BA  
old dog

## Old Dog III

### **The Nicolaitan Overlords**

*Bob Neumann*

One of the most obvious attributes of our Saviour and HIS FATHER as seen in most of the prophetic "WORDS" spoken in our churches and "spoken" on the INTERNET is HIS EMOTIONS. We hear of HIS LOVE and AFFECTION clearly for HIS PEOPLE and the whole world. This is because HIS NATURE is LOVE. In fact HIS NATURE is a composite of many emotions. Man who is made in GOD'S OWN image, reflects those emotions. Yet to express any emotion less than positive eventually will cause the ire of many who have painted a very one sided image of GOD. Likewise there are voices out there that have taken a completely contrarian tangent and are focused on JUDGEMENT AND WRATH exclusively. The fact that either side is unbalanced and self-limiting does not bother either side. In fact both seem to enjoy their "correctness" as they put down the other. What both sides fail to comprehend is that their being content in their position is a simple form of pride. Something we have too much of to begin with.

GOD IS LOVE. There can be no argument there. But GOD is also HOLY. To take it a step more forward HE SAYS HIS NAME IS JEALOUS. It is hard to put JEALOUS and LOVE together. Yet THE WORD IS CLEAR. Likewise throughout scripture less than what man would consider complementary emotions are claimed by GOD. Three such are ANGER, ABHORRENCE, and HATE. I could throw in WRATH...but it is the outcome of the ABHOR that causes the ANGER. So if we look at what ABBA ABHORS and what KING JESUS HATES we will understand why THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT GRIEVES.

The only clear thing we as believers are told not to do is to GRIEVE the MOST HOLY SPIRIT. Yet many will say "How would you grieve THE SPIRIT OF GOD?". Actually if you really need to ask that question you already are. Not being in relationship with GOD grieves THE SPIRIT. Refusing to obey THE SON GRIEVES THE FATHER. Ignoring ABBA'S LOVE GRIEVES THE SPIRIT.

In Proverbs we are told very clearly exactly what GOD HATES...

Proverbs 6:16-19

16 These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. (KJV)



## Old Dog III

If they sound familiar, good. But there is something that KING JESUS states that HE HATES. Now have you ever heard any man or woman preach from a church pulpit about the things that THE LAMB OF GOD HATES? Why am I not surprised? Let's take a look at TWO WITNESSES against the EVIL in our land.

In all the King James New Testament and all the "red letters" KING JESUS uses the phrase "I HATE" only twice....both are in Revelation chapter 2. The first time is at the end of the Letter to Ephesus....

Revelation 2:6

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. (KJV)

Later in the Letter to Pergamos HE gets quite a strong image across....

Revelation 2:14-16†

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. (KJV)

The Doctrine of Balaam is bad. But to hold on to the DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANS puts you as an enemy of THE LAMB and at battle with HIS KINGDOM. IF YOU THINK THIS TOO STRONG....YOU HAD BETTER REREAD THE WORD!!! Solomon said there is a time and purpose for all things....

Ecclesiastes 3:7-8

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace. (KJV)

For one very long time the Deeds and the Works of the NICOLAITANS has been hiding in plain sight. Over and over the works and plots of Jezebel and other spirits have been described and categorized with endless detail. Yet when it comes to what THE KING HATES??? Nothing???? No sermons, no tapes, no books? Just silence. Well there is a time for silence and it has passed. Now it is time to speak and to expose the ENEMY WITHIN.

## Old Dog III

The term "nicolaitan" according to DR Strong and his concordance is a term that means "to have conquered the people". Now who would we say is victorious over the people? In ancient times it was those who ruled by means of force. Yet how can that apply today? Some will say that none of this applies today. That all of this was back in the time of John when at Patmos. My answer is simple...if this is correct then all the "stuff" on Jezebel should not apply, either. It too was spoken by KING JESUS to John. Why center on one evil when many evils are out and about. One thing I have learned long ago is that you cannot have it both ways. Use what you want and ignore the rest. NOT IN THE KINGDOM. Attempting to do so is evidence of being compromised between two kingdoms. James calls it being double minded. KING JESUS simply stated that man can not have two masters. THE LORD WAS RIGHT.

James says it clearly, twice....another two witnesses on behalf of GOD.

James 1:8 ....

8 A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. (KJV)

A man unstable is a man unbalanced. James is describing what could be called spiritual insanity. The possibility of someone gladly doing evil in GOD'S NAME. Let's try to take it a step farther.

James 4:6-10

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.†

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. (KJV)

Interesting the "double minded" are called to "purify your hearts". Not to change their thinking. Not to alter their theology or philosophy. There is something far deeper here than simple sin. Verse 6 is an indictment against PRIDE. GOD openly resists the PROUD.

WHY? Because the PROUD are contesting against HIS KINGDOM, HIS WILL.

How? Because they do not submit to GOD. That is why the enemy has a hold within the church and said church is always under attack. If the church was truly submitting to GOD the devil would be fleeing. SELAH!

## Old Dog III

We are called to weep and mourn, to fast and pray. We are told to humble ourselves before our GOD and HE would lift us up....SELAH.

But the arrogant and the proud lift themselves up. They are the Nicolaitans whom THE LAMB hate with burning passion. For it is because of them HE comes to an apostate church that has listened and followed the doctrines of men and demons, with a drawn sword. Men who serve the enemy through deception and delusion, or even worse, willingly for their own gain. Either way the sheep have suffered at the hands of both hirelings and "wolves in sheep's clothing". It must end. One way or another.

How can you tell a Nicolaitan from a true servant of GOD?

The answer is simple. Look at their fruit. Look at their sheep. Look at their "works"....or should I say lack of. James said "faith without works is dead". It has caused many useless arguments in the church for centuries. But why? KING JESUS himself said that whatsoever we do unto the least we do as it were to HIM. The church is not a weekly event orchestrated for the sheep's entertainment. The church is not a building or an organization. Nor is it a set of rules and bylaws that govern behavior. The church is HIS BODY.

THE ECCLESIAH is a global entity of all who are in CHRIST JESUS. It is as HE COMMISSIONED HIS DISCIPLES to perform. We are those called out of darkness and death by the POWER of HIS NAME. We are of every nation, kindred, and tribe. Of every age, color, class, language, and people. We are a HOLY NATION unto OUR GOD and FATHER. We are an eternal BODY that is bone of HIS BONE and flesh of HIS FLESH. WE ARE OF HIS BLOOD. The reason why KING JESUS hates the NICOLAITAN OVERLORDS with a passion equal to HIS LOVE FOR HIS BRIDE is because the main goal of the Nicolaitans is to pervert the church and prevent the coming of THE BRIDE.

So we have "church" and not a people sanctified and empowered. So far. All there is, you might say, is a remnant. Would it surprise you if there was only to be a remnant? That THE KING has no interest in the religious and the double minded. That HE is not coming for ten sleeping virgins but for a BRIDE who has made herself ready. Who stays awake and sober working and waiting to please HER BELOVED.

Regrettably things have this tendency to repeat themselves. When THE LAMB came HE was received by many. He was opposed by the religious authorities. The "elders, chief priests, and scribes" is what the gospel states plotted his death. The only thing that they did not realize was that THE LAMB CAME TO DIE.

## Old Dog III

Today we have a professional clergy. They make their livelihood off the people. Now JESUS said to be great in HIS KINGDOM you must be the servant of all. So we normally see little of the true servants. Wicked servants enjoy the spot light. Read Matthew 6 for all the things you should not do when giving, fasting, and praying. The Nicolaitans do them all and brag about it.

There are many brands of Nicolaitan to chose from, but they have certain things in common. Pride is one. Desire to rule and control is another. They tend to be very defensive of their position and station. They have no compunction at bending rules, even their own. They do not let little things like THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT or THE WORD get in their way. Self serving is the rule. Yet the cultivation of an air of spirituality is almost universally pervasive. Sometimes you run into a Nicolaitan with no spirituality whatsoever. Instead they have this sophisticated intellectual persona that appeals to many. You see these in many liberal type churches that do not believe in much of anything. Like GOD, JESUS, THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT.

The Nicolaitans that preach blatantly "other gospels" are easy to spot. They preach against GOD and HIS WORD. They embrace sin and iniquity without remorse. They can call themselves "Christian" and promote the enemy's agenda at any and all opportunities. They have titles and degrees. They have large churches and expansive "ministries". Yet there is the issue of whose side they have served long and hard.

Then there are those Nicolaitans who are strict legalists. They attack sin and evil at every turn. Yet in the midst of their zeal the gospel is powerless. They deny the GIFTS as they "honor" the MOST HOLY SPIRIT in their words and not in their heart. They preach against the GIFTS and deny the reality of INSPIRATION. ABBA no longer speaks except in that still small voice and that is usually mute according to authority. And no one argues against authority.

Now there are various shapes and sizes of the next type of Nicolaitan. They call themselves "spirit-filled", and bear the labels of charismatic, Pentecostal, prophetic, apostolic. Some are affiliated with organizations or denominations. Some are clearly "independent" and make sure you know it. This group has all the outward appearance of "being of GOD". In fact they will tell you they are the only ones who are "of GOD". Then again our liberal and legalistic brands say the same thing and say all others are either in error, or just plain of the devil. In that case they all are correct.

The "Spiritual" Nicolaitan flows "in the spirit" and often acknowledges being "of the five fold ministry". Yet when you look at the infrastructure of the beast it is categorically one fold. Now if anyone wants to say that this is all an involved attempt to "bash pastors" and promote "prophets", get a life.

If you allow me I will bash all Nicolaitans with all vigor....equally....no matter what 'title' they carry. Apostle, Prophet, Evangelist, Teacher, Pastor, Elder, Deacon, Bishop,

## Old Dog III

Presbetyr, whatever. If they serve anything but THE MOST HIGH GOD they are the enemy of THE LAMB. Is that clear enough?

If it isn't, then seek THE LORD while HE may still be found. Selah.

The Amerikan Church is definitely "pastor" heavy. Why? In all of old KING JAMES the term "pastor" only appears once in Jeremiah. The plural "pastors" appears only 8 times in all of scripture. Yet only once in all the new Testament, and that is Ephesians 4:11-14.

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; (KJV)

The reason I have 4 verses is because Paul has one very long run on sentence going here. It is all one flow which man chops and dices to his heart's content. It actually goes on for a couple more verses. But here is the key. The so called five-fold ministry as this verse describes is the only place "pastors" appears in the NT. "Pastors" are but a part of the overall plan to "perfecting the saints", "edifying" which means to build or construct the "BODY OF CHRIST". If you prefer to say "build up" or strengthen it is okay by me. Either way it is to bring us to the three foaled goal of "unity", "knowledge", and "measure". I use the term "foaled" because all three are birthed in us to take us to a maturity where the enemy's scheme's will no longer have control over us. Maybe that is why a "true" five-fold ministry is the last thing the Nicolaitan wishes to see alive and moving in Amerika.

Every week I receive letters, phone calls, email from people who have heard THE VOICE of THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT to "come out from amongst them" and "come out of Babylon". Each week I hear the pain of children and sheep that sit Sunday after Sunday in places where they are "starving" and "dying" in the midst of the congregation. For years the only church growth we have seen is when people bounce from church to church. Church hopping is not a sin. It is a symptom of a disease at the core of the BODY of CHRIST. Is the place they assemble at in obedience to THE LAMB? If it is then the people will tend to stay. Some will go to and fro, but that is the nature of sheep.

The purpose of THE BODY is to transform sheep into children and children into servants. So sheep tending is not a means unto itself in THE KINGDOM. On the other

## Old Dog III

hand in the world it's a great job where you set your own wages, benefits, and perks.... and answer to no one except your wife/husband/significant other. The reason people are looking for GOD and leaving "the church" was GOD wasn't in the building. SELAH.

Yet to leave a church is not easy. I have been told of people who were members of a church for many years. All they have to do is ask the wrong question and they are either "pushed" or "frozen" out. Then there are those who "visit" another church and are branded as "traitors", "disloyal", "rebellious". If they were good and docile sheep who are hearing GOD and trying to leave they are "admonished" at forsaking the "assembly of the brethren". Often they are cajoled and mocked. Husbands are used against wives and visa versa in plain and simple manipulation. Then if that fails hurt indignation rises. One older lady who wrote to me in tears was told that she was demon possessed by her pastor. Her "manifestation"?....because she told him she felt uncomfortable sitting under a pastor who was divorcing his wife to marry his secretary. I wonder why no one else was made uncomfortable.

Yet there are men and women called to "shepherd" lambs and sheep. Few "rule" over congregations. In the natural a shepherd usually will watch 50-60 sheep. With sheepdogs, horses, motorcycles and helicopters the modern sheep rancher still needs men to care for sheep. Funny that the ratio has not climbed over 60-70 sheep per man. Today our mega church "pastors" do not pastor. They delegate it to "underlings". Actual interaction with "sheep" is too demeaning for Theologians and Administrators that hold on to the title of "pastor".

If you find a church where they follow the patterns of worship as given by Paul led by "elders", then you have a chance to be free of the Nicolaitans. Do all the members have a chance to participate? Are they interested in promoting all above themselves? Do they want to serve others and not expect perks? Is their main "vision" to reach outside their walls to the lost and dying? Then you might find a pastor and a teacher and a prophet and an evangelist after GOD'S OWN HEART. And if you find them there is probably an apostle cleaning the bathrooms or mopping floors. Apostles are not needed till there is a problem the elders cannot solve.

WE SETTLE FOR A FIVE-FOLD MINISTRY ALL TOO EASILY.

The Nicolaitan Overlords prevent us going beyond their barriers. Paul also said much about the BODY and how it 'could' work.

1 Corinthians 12:18-31

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

## Old Dog III

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

Funny that GOD honors the part that lacked. The Nicolaitan demands special honors at every turn. GOD wants no schism, which is the life-blood of the enemy, so we see the Nicolaitans on both sides of every argument, debate, and division. On both sides working against all that GOD desires.

Funny how so many "religious" types find such great pleasure at the falls of others. How eager they are to spread gossip and elevate themselves climbing over the misfortunes and sins of others. Such is the sin of Spiritual Sodomy. Using "man" to satiate yourself, elevate yourself, promote yourself. SELAH.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (KJV)

What could we be if we sought THE KINGDOM only? Just a more excellent way. Moving in grace, power and love without spiritual baggage. Bringing salt and light to a world yearning to be free without religious strings attached. Is it too much to ask for?

IS HIS KINGDOM WORTH FIGHTING FOR?

I CHOOSE THE LAMB.....LET THERE BE WAR.....

Because it can not be done if the Nicolaitans rule and the Doctrine of Balaam is held up. Yet the Nicolaitans and their lust for control can only be held if all three things that

## Old Dog III

KING JESUS warned us of are alive and in power within the walls of "the church".  
SO LET THE WALLS COME DOWN! LET THE STRONGHOLDS BE BREACHED!

Selah  
old dog

### **The Thunder, The Trumpet And The.....**

*Bob Neumann*

#### THE THUNDER

I have been trying to run from this for well over a week. Every week I look to see if anyone else has done what I have not. Whether anyone else has seen and heard and then shared what I have not shared. Is this a "word" or a jumble of images that can have no meaning to anyone else. Too long I have tried to use that excuse to put aside this last job. That is the only way to evaluate this. Maybe not the best way in the long run, but right now the only one available to me.

It all came to a head on Tuesday Night 9/7/99. We had been enjoying and receiving ministry from Evangelist Nick White who came to us with one message and a few scripture verses. But it was a timely WORD from ABBA. He placed a question and a challenge. "WHICH IS EASIER?" It was based on JESUS' WORDS to the scribes and Pharisees in Mark 2:9-12 :

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. (KJV)

This account also appears in Luke but has a hard twist to it....

Luke 5:16-26

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the



## Old Dog III

Lord was present to heal them.

18 And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day. (KJV)

So which is easier? To man the impossible things are easy when left in HIS HANDS. Yet we were all called one way or another to make it easy on and for ourselves.

Matthew 11:25-30

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. (KJV)

I never looked at how this prayer to ABBA suddenly turned into a plea to me and anyone else to lay our burdens and agendas, our failures and our vanities, our fears and our wrong thinking upon HIM. Then we could learn from HIM HIS WAYS...which truly are easy and light and HE WOULD GIVE US REST.

## Old Dog III

Isaiah 30:15-22

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgment: blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. (KJV)

And for ten days I have been hearing THUNDER in the realms both spiritual and natural. On that Tuesday night I "heard" volleys of THUNDER and saw "flashes" of LIGHTNING throughout the evening service no one else heard. No one else saw. It was to the east and the south. Three days later we were told that a "STORM" was east and south of us called Floyd. Yesterday the THUNDER came from the NORTH and the EAST. Once again the sky was clear but now the sun shone brightly for it was day not night. Another "STORM" is coming. It will come from the "NORTH" and the "EAST" in my plane of reference. It will be greater than FLOYD in damage. It will come from a place we do not expect. Solid image that sends chills through my spirit man which I can not see any clearer than I now state.

### THE TRUMPETS

For the last year I have been "blessed" with many images and visions. But so have many others. Everyday we find people sharing the dreams, visions, words, revelations, rhemas, teachings, instructions, (whatever you might call it) that they have "received" or that were forwarded to them. So much, by so many, yet in my spirit so little of it all

## Old Dog III

touches me. If it all was from ABBA I should be rejoicing and not grieving. Yet so much sound produces so little instruction. Many say things that appear to be spiritual and proper, yet there is no witness to much that comes forth. Worse is the strange dichotomy between the continuous "words of warning and judgement" and the ever-present "calls to intimacy". For a season each had it's place, but who now discerns season or purpose.

Teshuvah came and there were few "calls to repentance". So when Rosh Ha' Shannah came and passed into the DAYS of AWE where were the calls to turn again to THE LORD? Where was the warning of Yom HaDin, the Day of Judgement? Are the Servants prepared to place HIS TALENTS at HIS FEET on HIS RETURN? Does anyone remember the idea of their name written in THE BOOK OF LIFE?

It is said the NAMES are written on ROSH HA'SHANNAH....and the BOOK IS SEALED ON YOM KIPPUR.

Have you heard the trumpet calling us to move the camp? Did the princes gather to hear the instruction YHVH has given? Or is the TRUMPET TO SOUND only for worship and battle? If so then why would the TRUMPET be sounded on the coming of THE BRIDEGROOM? Certainly YOM TERUAH need not apply if we throw out all the scriptures it applies to that say the DEAD shall AWAKEN and both the earth and the sea will no longer hold them.

I hear THE CALL to Battle and THE CALL to Worship daily. Many do. But does the nation change? Do the nations change?

Amos 3:1-15

- 1 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
- 2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.
- 3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?
- 4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
- 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?
- 6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, and the LORD hath not done it?
- 7 Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.
- 8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the Lord GOD hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

## Old Dog III

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Bethel: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD. (KJV)

The TRUMPET sounds, the SHOFAR is blown. Yet none hear. Warning upon warning has been given. But who understands that the "HORNS OF THE ALTER" are "cut off"? In Beth-EL? THE HOUSE OF GOD? The blood of many flowed this week in HIS HOUSE. Will the guardians of the sheep boast that all that was saved from the teeth of the "adversary" is but a piece of an ear and some legs?

Great tumults are still to come, but violence and robbery are throughout a land lawless and has no FEAR OF GOD. YOM KIPPUR has come and there will be no scapegoat. For THE LAMB WAS SLAIN. Yet THE LAMB WAS SLAIN TO PROVIDE a NEW COVENANT. Yet the BOOK of LIFE must still be sealed.

### THE SEAL

There is a remnant who Fears THE LORD, who serve THE HOLY ONE ALONE. They are the ones whom THE LAMB has removed the CURSE. The ones who chose THE NEW COVENANT over the covenant of death.

Isaiah 28:14-22

14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with

## Old Dog III

hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth. (KJV)

The overflowing scourge has begun....the TIME of INDIGNATION is upon us....just as it was written. Just as we were warned. So many still speak of the "coming shaking" and the "coming sifting". Why did they not notice it over the last 20 years? So many are "vexed", troubled, and even angered even attempting to understand that THE LORD has spoken already. What more need HE do to warn a rebellious people?

The NICOLAITANS have cut deals with the enemy. Made covenant with the princes of this world to maintain their place, position, and power. Many are instructed to pray for blessings and favor for these wicked servants, ruthless shepherds with deep sincerity believing that it is GOD'S WILL to bless when HE actually is cursing. For that reason the "HORNS of the ALTER" are "cut off" and all prayer directed through deception and manipulation will be stopped.

Revelation 7:1-17

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it

## Old Dog III

was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

So we have a choice. We can chose to be sealed and separated unto our GOD in COVENANT.

Ezekiel 9:4-11

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me. (KJV)

It has begun.  
selah  
HINEH HU BA  
dog

### **Ruffles and Flourishes**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Friends, about two weeks ago I sent to some a troubling and dark vision. I send it again with the ending it awaited. seems like I had to "pass through a storm" to get to this end. so be it. here is the first narration followed by the finish with some commentary.....which may or may not mean a thing.....

## Old Dog III

This was a very dark vision in a very unpleasant place. We were on horse back and it was an assault on the enemy's camp. We rode in suddenly and loudly. Numerous fires and explosions took place and intense sabre and hand to hand combat. It was very ugly and seemed to last a long time. At the end the enemy fled and we held the field. Half of us had been unhorsed. As we regrouped to a single bugle call it looked bad. Most of the "troopers" were badly injured. It was at this point I thought the vision would end....only it was the real beginning.

I guess that is why the battle needs no real mention.

Those that could not ride or walk to the bugle call we carried. Once again I counted 36 "bodies"....none where without injury. Places where arrow, spear, blade had met flesh were cleansed and dressed. Yet there were many so badly injured they were nearly comatose. They were cared for and placed on travois dragged by their horses. Funny that all the horses came as the troopers to the bugle. And all seemed uninjured.

There seemed to be no hurry to tend the wounded. In time all were ready to mount or secured in blankets on travois. when we left the battle field there was no call....no order given. We kept a column of twos with the stretchers being dragged at the end of the column. which is where I was too. We held to a slow march riding and walking at intervals. I heard no voices. Just an occasional moan or groan from the injured.

It seemed we "marched" a long long time. in the dark and the dust. we were on/in open country for a long while and came to a worn "road". Not wide but easier to travel. In time we came to a paved road....maybe two lanes wide. not too long after that it became a multilane highway just before we came to this "city".

The city was surreal. It had skyscrapers and neon signs all over. It had to be immense.... but I did not see it from a distance. The "highway" ended with a huge arch. Like the Arc De TRIUMPH in Paris....or the Roman Arches built to commemorate victories. Yet this "arch" was just a demarcation it seems. The city had no walls....just an arch. I tried to see if there was anything on the arch I could recognize....but it was a jumble of images and relief statues.

As we slowly rode into the city people stared and pointed. I could hear voices but no words came across. The people were of all ages and all races. Some just stared as if we came from another planet. Some shied away and looked afraid. We road for a while past stores, shops, high-rises where they sprang up without rhyme or reason. I saw traffic lights but no cars or trucks. The lights changed colors but we kept moving. I looked at signs and billboards and could not read or identify anything.

Eventually we came to a place where I could see the whole line of troopers clearly and the lead riders had stopped. It was then I noticed our colors and guidon were cased. I



## Old Dog III

know we were all tired, hungry, thirsty and needed to rest. I expected to hear a command to dismount....but it did not come. Instead there was some noise from the crowd and I noticed some fists being shaken in our direction. Shrill voices were picked out above the crowd. The man riding point turned his horse and set off again and the column resumed it's march. As I passed the knot of people where the trouble seemed to center I noticed one female in particular who was making all kinds of noise and such. I had had enough and halted my horse and turned to face her and her "crowd". They all were shocked to see me stop and turn. They were more so when my horse stepped toward them. And I watched this one "crone" with heavy makeup and venomous glare pale and back away when I simply held my ground. Now it seems the horse did not like them either because it snorted and pawed the asphalt in front of them and they climbed over each other to move away.

I figured the horse made his/her point so we turned and trotted/galoped(?) back to the column which also picked up speed and we made quick time to get out of the city. Shortly we came to a point where city ended and country began. No arch this time....no changes in road. We continued for awhile and the city just was not seen.

Once again we were in dark and ugly country. Once again we dismounted and walked to rest the horses. And I wondered when and where we could stop to rest.....but the vision ended.

different vision.....no answers because I can not figure the questions....

((((((((((((((so it ended))))))))))))))

))))))))))and then began(((((((((((

Once again we were slow walking in columns of twos following the terrain. I was at the rear with the travois. It was hot, dusty, and it felt like we had been riding a long time. After a short while we obviously started to ascend. At the very end of the climb it seemed the horses were almost moving vertically it was so steep.... and suddenly we were on a flat area looking down and then out. Personally it was a shock because I have been here before. Across from me was the EASTERN GATE of the city of Jerusalem as it now stands. Closed with stone, mortar and brick.....Moslem graves right to the wall. I and all the Troopers dismounted and walked to the edge of our "hill". The wounded left their stretchers and we stood and looked out. It was like a mist over the city and the outline beyond the gate began to change and a new shape took form. It stood up and out on the TEMPLE MOUNT. And all I could do was wonder.

In the predawn twilight it looked beautiful and distant. The others with me seemed to be moving and turning to the east. I was looking at the city and they were looking to the coming sun rise. Instead of turning to the east I simply looked north at the Troop I had been riding with. They were no longer in dirty blue of cavalry troops, but in white.

## Old Dog III

Each had a different wardrobe designer, but all were in white. And once again they stood like I had seen off and on over the years. And again so many were in pairs of twos. they were waiting for a KING to COME. All had fought for this land and this city.

I felt very out of place....wearing olive drab with harness and alicia pack.

As I stared at them and wondered if I really knew their names and realized in all these visions I had never really spoke with any. But they were real. And I watched as they all mounted their horses and I noticed there was one horse missing. Without a sound they turned and ascended to join the KING....where they belonged. And I looked out at THE CITY. THE CITY where the "mist" seemed to stay and began to move out from the city. I "knew" it would soon cover the earth. And again I wondered what it meant and what I thought I "knew".

And the vision ended.

Weird ending with little logic to it....no big spiritual revelation. Just real nasty timing. TESHUVAH.....ROSH HA'SHANNAH.....have taken place. in this time strange things have happened. changes I guess. And this nagging awareness of "who really cares what is happening".....

And it was the answer to the question I could not ask.

Most of the people I "know" are self-proclaimed servants running themselves ragged trying to do their "things" and their "stuff". oblivious to the situations around them....and the TIMES AND SEASONS. All so religiously committed to their "ministries", "callings", "anointings" that they have neither time nor desire to ""HEAR"" the TRUMPETS BLOW....let alone come to the STANDARD and simply stand.

I've been hearing the THUNDER and the TRUMPETS. Did not want to take this to the next level. In spite of..... and that is the fun part. ABBA stopped using the "christianesse" and the "quasi charismatic" to remind me the battle has been going along time before amerika and "the church" showed up. That the children are ignoring the ROCK and the CALL to STAND FIRMLY to dance in their mist. To revel in feelings and build their cities and temples in the midst of BABEL.....and never get past the NARROW GATE.

Had a friend throw a term at me I had not heard in a very very long time....SHAMBALA Warrior. Of course I refused to identify with a BUDDHIST image. Later a brother and I 'escaped' and went out to lunch and a movie....the placemats reminded me that we were in the year of the rabbit....universal prey for all predators, large and small....and next year is the YEAR OF THE DRAGON....I bet it is the RED one.... then there was this movie that had tugged at my spirit, mind and body for weeks and I knew nada about.

## Old Dog III

It had so many spiritual images it annoyed me. Till the end when the "protagonist" removed his boots and knelt down to pray and began with "FATHER GOD".....not normal for any MOSLEM I ever knew..... actually blasphemous to a degree to their fundamentalists. Their Allah has no sons or children. Then they messed me up real bad by staging their final battle scene right out of the battle in the first vision. Unnerving to say the least. Messy for neat clean thinkers. Dark pure evil coming out of the mist to devour the innocent. And the only ones to stop them were men who recited their own requiem prayers before the† battle began.....dead men with swords and no agendas. Not worrying....not caring....about anything but† THE ENEMY charging them.

No wonder why the "church" is losing the war. they want to walk away with all the marbles.

Yes LORD I know the images are one and the same....no matter how the enemy counterfeits everything. And YOU have had a plan from the beginning.....now it begins..... but where is it to lead? YOM KIPPUR?

old dog

### **The Head Of The Year**

*Bob Neumann*

THE YEAR TO COME .....in THREE ASPECTS

For the last four years I have encountered THE HOLY ONE OF ISRAEL fulfilling the scriptures of ISAIAH...

Isaiah 46:5-12

5 To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

7 They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the

## Old Dog III

things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure:

11 Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: yea, I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.

12 Hearken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: (KJV)

This would occur through images, patterns, and straight forward dictation during the DAYS OF AWE....the period between ROSH HA'SHANNAH and YOM KIPPUR. But this year was different, only I could not appreciate it till now as all the images come together. The difference was that these images began in preparation for the SEVENTH THUNDER. Accelerated while at Kremmling, Colorado to do "the work of the ministry" and continued through the period of reflection and repentance called TESHUVAH. So when the thirty days of TESHUVAH were completed the RAMIFICATIONS of this NEW YEAR and the multi-level meaning of THE FEAST OF THE AWAKENING BLAST OF THE SHOFAR. YOM HA'DIN.

ON YOM KIPPUR the unexpected occurred, but it was foreshadowed by the events that took place Sunday Morning in Kremmling and a verse I shared with Marsha Burns as BILL spoke of the TWO LAMPSTANDS WORD by Catherine Brown. As the BOOK OF LIFE WAS SEALED THE LAMB SPOKE THESE WORDS...

Ecclesiastes 1:9-11

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after. (KJV)

Unexpectedly I was informed that all I would see had happened before. That all what will come has already happened. The only difference might be the levels and the technology that man boasts of and freely worships.

Now this is not an easy message to bring forth, but already many are speaking of shades and shadows of what will take place. Whether the "why" it is as it is depends on whether I am obedient. So we go back to the time and the place....the eve of THE DAY OF ATONEMENT and THE VALLEY OF VISION.

I stood before THE KING OF GLORY in a long white linen robe. I was barefoot and looked around the room. There were many "witnesses" wearing similar robes but their

## Old Dog III

robes were trimmed with silver and gold. They wore sandals and their heads were uncovered. I had a covering on my head. Beside THE KING was a table where a scroll sat. Near it two thick bunches of paper sat and I felt very uncomfortable looking at them. What I did not notice at first was a scroll on the ground at HIS FEET. It looked like it had been torn and trampled. I did not notice it till HE KICKED it later while speaking.

HE reached down and took one of the large/thick bundles of papers and extended it towards me. I stepped forward and took it from HIS HAND. It was very heavy.

"SHEMUEL, MY SERVANT, THAT WHICH WAS IS NOW AGAIN." HE STATED IN A QUIET VOICE.

"MASTER", I replied, "What is wrong?".

"WHAT THE ELDER SISTER HAD DONE, THE YOUNGER HAS REPEATED. THE INIQUITY AND UNCLEANNESS WAS PLACED IN EVIDENCE BEFORE THEM YET NONE REPENTED. I THUNDERED MY OBJECTIONS BUT THE ADULTERY CONTINUED. AHOLAH WHORED AND FORGOT HER BELOVED. SO TOO HAS AHOLIBAH, BUT HER DEEDS ARE FAR MORE UNCLEAN FOR I HAD TABERNACLED WITH HER AND GIVEN HER GIFTS BEYOND THE FIRST COVENANT."

With that HE reached over to the scroll on the table and opened it before me.

"THIS IS THE BRIDAL CONTRACT FOR WHICH SHE WAS BOUGHT WITH A PRICE. YET LIKE AHOLAH IT WAS BROKEN AND DISCARDED." (at that point HE pushed the battered scroll with HIS FOOT)

I do not know why but I felt this great grief overwhelm me as I looked into HIS EYES and felt HIS HEART. I looked at the papers in my hands and they looked like legal papers. For the first time I realized this was something very wrong that was happening. but I did not know why.

"SHEMUEL," HE EXPLAINED, "THAT IS THE DECREE OF DIVORCE AGAINST THOSE WHO MADE THEIR BEDS WITH THE WHORE JEZEBEL. WHO HAVE CLUNG TO HER TEACHINGS AND IGNORED MY WORD AND MY SPIRIT". WITH THOSE WORDS HE REACHED TO THE SCROLL ON THE TABLE AND OPENED IT. I thought he was going to drop it to the floor but did not. Instead HE just held on to it and watched me for a moment. "WHAT IS WRONG MY FRIEND?", HE ASKED.

"MASTER, what of your BRIDE?". at the time it seemed like a weird question. How many times had I seen the "DAUGHTER OF ZION" robed in WHITE? trying to juggle all this in my mind has been hard. So it was funny what happened next. THE KING

## Old Dog III

turned and took the other LEGAL PAPERS and handed them to me. They were fairly heavy. After putting them under my arm I watched HIM STOOP DOWN and PICK UP THE OLDER BATTERED SCROLL from the floor. Gently HE opened them both on the table and laid the older on the newer. And very slowly rolled them together. Very gently HE reached into HIS ROBE and took out a little white envelope and handed it to me with almost a shy, whist full smile.

"PLEASE, MY FRIEND, DELIVER THIS TO MY BELOVED AND CONTINUE TO STAND WATCH OVER HER." WITH THAT HE HANDED ME THE TWO SCROLLS NOW ONE AND SAID:" BE MY ELIEZAR AND SHOW MY MIGHT AND POWER AS YOU BRING THE GIFTS TO MY BELOVED."

With that I bowed, turned and walked away. Why I am not sure and shortly after walking away I stood in the WILDERNESS of the VALLEY OF VISION. Before me was a long caravan of camels, horses, and some other critters I think were llamas....the four legged kind. Now I once again wore that nice dark traveling robe. And began to wonder what it all meant.

As I looked at the two divorce orders(?) I began to hear THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT.....later I found the scripture and it began to make sense....the divorce.....

Jeremiah 3:6-12

6 The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

12 Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Please understand that the second fulfillment need not have happened if the "church" had not been ruled by NICOLAITANS and their DEMONIC OVERLORDS. Yet it happened in spite of both THE WORD and THE RUACH. That is why this sin is so grievous for it is written...

Hebrews 6:4-11

- 4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,
- 5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,
- 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.
- 7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:
- 8 But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.
- 9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
- 10 For God is not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.
- 11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: (KJV)

We had better things in store for us if we showed diligence unto the end. Instead MY MASTER is openly shamed by those who live carnally in BABYLON and call themselves HIS PEOPLE. But because those who were offered a NEW COVENANT and refused place was given/made to the CHILDREN OF ABRAHAM to whom the LORD will once again show HIMSELF MERCIFULL and FAITHFULL.....for the COVENANT OF ABRAHAM THAT FOR SO LONG HAD BEEN MISUSED AND FORGOTTEN IS STILL IN EFFECT.

One contract broken and abused....one contract restored and renewed.

But then after the vision ended once more as we rode through a wilderness I began to wonder why everything happened as it happened...

All this occurred the last day of THE DAYS OF AWE. what was most forward about this and the other images that came on YOM KIPPUR was the change in my interaction with my MASTER, THE KING. the intimacy had changed to a formality I am not used

## Old Dog III

to. twice HE CALLED ME SHEMUEL....something only ABBA has done. Seems "old dog" has changed, as did my atire. So whether I understand it fully yet is not important, for I still place my trust in HIM.

So the question is why would a "cohen" be required...a priest....to do the job required. Had to look in the LOGOS for answers. So first was the issue of divorce.

### Deuteronomy 24:1-4

1 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance. (KJV)

Now this goes back to HEBREWS 6 and the idea of "a point of no return" for those who "broke covenant" with THE LAMB. THE LAMB who is HIGH PRIEST and KING is HOLY....HE CAN NOT TAKE HER BACK. This followed through like a clear scarlet thread through the whole image of the HIGH PRIEST.

### Leviticus 21:1-22

1 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.



## Old Dog III

- 7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.
- 8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy.
- 9 And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.
- 10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;
- 11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;
- 12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the LORD.
- 13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.
- 14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.
- 15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.
- 16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
- 17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God.
- 18 For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,
- 19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,
- 20 Or crookbackt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken;
- 21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.
- 22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy. (KJV)

For years we have heard it preached that THE BRIDEGROOM was returning for a "church"/BRIDE without spot or blemish. I suppose the idea of "and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her:" would disqualify much of the apostate church. But THE BRIDE.... THE DAUGHTER OF ZION has kept herself "clean" and "undefiled". So where does this take us, we being "the BODY" made up of diverse parts? I was not sure as I looked through all the few "divorce" scriptures. There were far fewer than I expected. The most unsettling came early from THE LIPS OF THE LAMB HIMSELF. It seems to pull all the loose ends together.

## Old Dog III

Matthew 5:28-34

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths:

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: (KJV)

Like I said, everything over the last 2-3 months was fitting together. WHAT IS WRITTEN ON ROSH HA'SHANNAH IS SEALED ON YOM YIPPUR!! TALK ABOUT HARSH REALITY! REMEMBER THE SCRIPTURES FROM THE SEAL.....THE THIRD ASPECT THAT FOLLOWED THE THUNDER AND THE TRUMPET??? THE NEW COVENANT was forsaken by those who were called yet disqualified themselves by refusing to "build" on the "sure foundation" and swore allegiance to their idols. Less than wise they made their own covenant, a covenant that leads to eternal death. Just as Isaiah had spoken.

Isaiah 28:14-22

14 Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

## Old Dog III

18 And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20 For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth. (KJV)

Scornful men who ruled in JERUSALEM....AHOLIBAH.....who forsake HIS BLOOD and HIS GRACE. for that reason a badly dismembered "BODY" will be what will go into the BRIDAL CHAMBER. this too, HE had alluded to in the TRUMPET aspect....from

AMOS 3....

9 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; An adversary there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Bethel: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD. (KJV)

So the WRIT of DIVORCE will be read in EGYPT for those who "whored" after other

## Old Dog III

gods. That is THE ASPECT OF THE THUNDER.....in this case it was "made perfect and complete" when THE LAMB THUNDERED SEVEN TIMES....but who received the "correction".

So now we have to deal with a "woman" caught in adultery. But the MASTER is not in JERUSALEM to tell her to "sin no more". HE did it in JERUSALEM, that was before. It occurred again fulfilling the prophecy of Ecclesiastes 1:9-11 when THE SEVEN THUNDERS were given by the mouth of two witnesses. Myself and Bill Burns. So that leaves us with a HARLOT and no GRACE...only TORAH....LAW.

Leviticus 20:10

10 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. (KJV)

Not a lot of room it seems....for alternative thoughts. when people who were "caught in their sin" they were taken to a "priest" who would hear the case. Seeing we are all to be "priests" in HIS KINGDOM we must judge those around us and separate from those "caught". Lest we join with them. Jeremiah and Ezekiel give us hard words for this situation and what follows for the HARLOT CHURCH.....

Jeremiah 7:1-34

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,  
2 Stand in the gate of the LORD'S house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.  
3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.  
4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.  
5 For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye throughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;  
6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:  
7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.  
8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.  
9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;  
10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

## Old Dog III

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels and in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them:

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not

## Old Dog III

hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcasses of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate. (KJV)

### Ezekiel 23:1-49

1 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

## Old Dog III

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant

## Old Dog III

shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The LORD said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou judge Aholah and Aholibah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover this they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments,

41 And satest upon a stately bed, and a table prepared before it, whereupon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.



## Old Dog III

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD. (KJV)

The VOICE OF THE BRIDEGROOM SHALL NO LONGER BE HEARD.....

RECOMPENSE COMES UNTO THE LEWD AND THE IDOLATROUS CHURCH.....

So ends the first stage of the year to come.....

And the commission of the PRIEST.....

SHEMUEL

### **No King In Israel**

*Bob Neumann*

Judges 21:

25 In those days [there was] no king in Israel: every man did [that which was] right in his own eyes. (KJV)

Dearest Saints,

I had no intention of sending anything further out upon the internet because I was not being told to. I still believe obedience to ABBA wins out over self doubt or the criticism

## Old Dog III

of those who want us to perceive them as "brethren". Today I received a post that was preceded by this request below. For some reason I felt the need to respond with something to provoke thought and to point "religious thinking" back to THE THRONE were ABBA sits with TRUTH AND WISDOM at HIS RIGHT AND LEFT HAND. You may call this a "teaching" or even an "article". Titles matter little....as LONG as HIS WILL BE DONE. BLESSED BE THE NAME OF THE LORD.

Pray for our country for the socialists are trying to disarm us so the New World Order can come into existence by the year 2000. The One world Government spoken of in Revelation.

Greetings, Forgive me for asking this question. Or should I say questions....but as a true watchman it is necessary to walk in both TRUTH and WISDOM.

Is this request for prayer for the United States of America birthed from a desire to see America spared Righteous Judgement, or is it in obedience to THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT?

Is this request for prayer scripturally correct?

Is this request for prayer from the GIFT of DISCERNING the MOST HOLY SPIRIT?

Please do not jump to any answers. Pray first and listen.....please, to GOD.

Looking at the original request we are called to pray because of the "actions" that would fulfill bible prophecy. In other words we are being called to pray against THE WORD OF GOD coming to pass. That is if you take this request at face value. Now most people think that any request for prayer and intercession must be "of GOD". I wished it were true. In fact most "prayer" is carnal in America today. "Lord, give me this....in Jesus NAME".....but not in HIS WILL. Too often our prayers are efforts to get us out of the mistakes we made. Or worse, our demand for GOD to MOVE where HE told us not to go.

So, the answer to the questions is simple....if we are listening to HIS VOICE and obeying HIS WILL we will pray as children led by THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. We will not pray out of fleshly wants, or worse....out of fear. Scripture says we are to put on the WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD and use the SWORD of THE SPIRIT....which is our prayer for our fellow saints. No where have I found where we are to pray against socialists, capitalists, democrats or republicans. In reality to pray against flesh and blood is nothing more than witchcraft. Our prayer warfare was specifically targeted through Paul to the POWERS, PRINCIPALITIES, and SPIRITUAL RULERS in places very high and very dark.

## Old Dog III

Is GOD asking us to pray for the NATIONAL entity of AMERICA....or for the "lost" in this once godly land? Would ABBA ask us to pray against men and not for them? Would a HOLY GOD call an obedient child to pray for the wicked and rebellious when other of HIS children are being persecuted by these same wicked and rebellious SEED OF THE SERPENT?

A year ago I was told to understand what Jeremiah was forced to deal with. That his nation and his people had gone too far....

Jeremiah 7:

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? (KJV)

Jeremiah 14:

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for [their] good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

Jeremiah 15:

1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, [yet] my mind [could] not [be] toward this people: cast [them] out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as [are] for death, to death; and such as [are] for the sword, to the sword; and such as [are] for the famine, to the famine; and such as [are] for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for [that] which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting. (KJV)

I pray as and when THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT leads.....to do other wise is only doing what is "right in our own eyes". Selah

old dog

**No Title**

*Bob Neumann*

Dear Friends,

I am hesitant to write even now because of personal self-doubt. since Monday there has been a stirring in my spirit as I watch and listen to TV, the Media, and especially the INTERNET. so please weigh my words and place them in the BALANCE. I am grieved by the "scornful" words and "mocking" demeanor towards any thing pertaining to "the bug"....or the Y2K computer issue. some of the "media" correspondents in their interviews went clearly beyond humorous to sarcastically condescending. mocking ridicule is not the norm and my spirit grieves at this as THE WORD flows through my inner man.....

## Old Dog III

Jude 17-19

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;  
18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.  
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. (KJV)

When I went to Jude to read those verses I as usual I kept reading....

Jude 20-23

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,  
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.  
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:  
23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. (KJV)

Funny how simple and clear THE WORD is....we strengthen our faith by our prayer in and Communion with HIS MOST HOLY SPIRIT which anchors us in HIS LOVE and HIS MERCY. Only then can we find TRUE COMPASSION which allows us to move in intercession, supplication, evangelism, and Holiness. How else will we disperse the darkness and reflect HIS LIGHT to a dying world? How else can we counter the unholiness of our "self".

Y2K seems to have brought out the mockers and scorners in huge numbers. I wonder why? Of all the sin, stupidity, and insanity thriving in the world today "why is this such a catalyst?" was the issue I could not lay at rest. The fact that everyone seemed to be shouting "peace and safety" did not help my unease. So I placed it all in prayer at the foot of THE THRONE. Since then I have had a "stirring", not a WORD as might be anticipated. Maybe my lack of faith precludes that for now. So I place these thoughts before all.

For a long time man has spoke of "A Bug". Man also set a date and declared the timetable and level of events. Call it prognostication at it's worst. And like most of what man does it failed. Some people did have "words" to prepare because of this event. These I do not question or challenge. I certainly have had my share of HOLY PROMPTINGS and DIVINE LEADINGS in the last 4-5 years where GOD directed and HIS WORK got done....to the amazement of myself and others.

## Old Dog III

So when thinking of Y2K and the "BUG" we can picture a roach, a fly, or an ant and simply say....YUP, IT'S A BUG. True for one edge of the sword. But last week I had a "bug", too. A nasty little virus prevalent now in south Florida. So when I "got" an image of bacilli and cocci as seen through a microscope I had to step back and ponder....selah.....

For years we have heard of "computer virus" and seen what some could do. I had to accept the idea that maybe I had not the correct image for what is now occurring. Phrases I have used suddenly changed as I viewed things from my spirit man. Terms like "epidemic" and "pandemic", "latency", "vectors", "contagion", "virulence", "contamination", and "incubation" suddenly took a different meaning. As I prayed and meditated I realized that there was an aspect of all this in the "natural realm" as seen in the computer problems yet to come, and a "spiritual disease" we are seeing "symptoms" of all over the world but have yet to put together because we have failed to see it as a specific "disease syndrome". Knowing we all see things in part, with this posting I am trying to do whatever I can.

THE WORD says we are to BE SOBER...and VIGILANT. To be WATCHFUL and to JUDGE all things by HIS SPIRIT and HIS WORD for THE KING HAS SAID HE IS COMING and HE EVEN QUESTIONED US ON WHETHER HE WOULD FIND FAITH UPON HIS RETURN. personally I need all the FAITH, GRACE, and MERCY I can get hold of.

So let me share the thoughts of two old friends who speak of mockers....be blessed old dog

Isaiah 28:21-29

21 For the LORD shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong: for I have heard from the Lord GOD of hosts a consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat and the appointed barley and the rie in their place?

26 For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

## Old Dog III

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working. (KJV)

Jeremiah 15:15-21

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible. (KJV)

### **Vision With Song**

*Bob Neumann*

Well, you should have been there. I was just being still and enjoying "THE PRESENCE". Now don't that sound all spiritual and uplifting. basically I was lying on the sofa thinking about GOD ....Then I wasn't. I was standing on a bleak place, dark and dreary. to my immediate right stood THE KING in traveling robe with hood drawn over HIS HEAD. I could see there were a group of others around me. All standing and waiting and watching. Now what took place came without WORDS. I had no set "written instructions" except what has now been burned in my heart. So I will now share what I saw and let you play with it.....and then I will play.

We stood on this place...why on I did not understand at first but it is correct. There are 36 figures standing quietly all grouped around the KING. It was dark and still. And

## Old Dog III

without warning THE KING walked a brief distance and stopped. HE was looking out, out into nothing as far as I could see. And suddenly the robe was gone and HE WAS TRANSFIGURED. HE STOOD GLORIOUS AND FULL. And I dropped to my knees at HIS SIDE. as I watched HIS GLORY ESCALATED/INCREASED and I became aware of THE ECHAD....THE ONENESS....and there was THE THRONE and MY ABBA unlike I had ever seen HIM. All I could do was weep as I gazed and I understood. This is who Daniel saw....THE ANCIENT OF DAYS....

On one side of THE THRONE stood THE SPIRIT. THE BREATH of THE LIVING GOD. And on the other side was MY CAPTAIN unlike I had ever seen HIM. HIS FACE was cold and severe. THE FIRE AND THUNDER were still there....but focused and concentrated. but I was neither afraid or bothered. in fact I wanted to shout. because THIS IS MY KING....nothing held back....

And as we waited it seemed the whole universe slowly lit up and filled with HIS GLORY. For some reason I had the feeling we were looking "down" upon the earth. And I slowly realized I was hearing a familiar sound. the slow, controlled, gleeful, sound of laughter. And I watched THE KING step onto 'air' a few feet in front of THE THRONE. In my spirit I heard the sweet and gentle VOICE begin to sing.

BEHOLD THE CHILD THAT WAS BORN  
IS THE SON WHO WAS GIVEN  
HE WAS THE SERVANT THAT SUFFERED  
HE WAS THE LAMB THAT WAS SLAIN  
HE WAS THE BURNING BUSH IN THE DESERT  
HE WAS THE PILLAR OF CLOUD BY DAY  
HE WAS THE PILLAR OF FIRE BY NIGHT  
HE WAS THE ROCK THAT GAVE WATER TO THE THIRSTY  
HE WAS THE DAILY BREAD GIVEN IN THE WILDERNESS  
NOW BEHOLD THE LION OF JUDAH  
THE KING OVER ALL THE EARTH  
THE ALL CONSUMING FIRE  
THE ALEPH AND THE TAV  
WHO WAS WHO IS WHO WILL ALWAYS BE  
THE GREAT AND TERRIBLE GOD  
THE LAMB WHO ALONE IS WORTHY  
THE LAMB WHO TREADS THE WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF A HOLY GOD.  
NOW BEHOLD THE LAMB, THE SON, THE KING  
THE DESTROYER OF KINGDOMS AND PRINCES  
THE DREADFULL AND AWEFULL WHIRLEWIND  
THE SHAKER AND THE WINNOWER  
THE RIGHT ARM OF THE FATHER.



## Old Dog III

And I knelt there with tears running down my face. Each word of the song burned in me. And I just waited. It seemed like forever, and it was just a moment. Suddenly I felt a gentle HAND on my shoulder and I turned to look into ABBA'S FACE. HE SMILED AND WIPED AWAY SOME TEARS. and said something very interesting.

"YOU ARE HERE BECAUSE YOU CHOSE TO SERVE. YOU GOT HERE BECAUSE YOU FOLLOWED AND LISTENED AND OBEYED. YOU ARE MY PRECIOUS AND MY SPECIAL TREASURES. NOW I GIVE YOU TO MY SON IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED. YOU ARE THE FATHER'S GIFT. NOW I RELEASE YOU TO FOLLOW AND SERVE YOUR BELOVED. TO RUN DOWN HIS ENEMIES AND TO EXALT HIM OVER ALL THE EARTH".

With that HE clasped something around my neck and gently closed the visor to the ARMOR OF GOD. Once again I was encased in the ARMOR and I stood and stepped onto the air with the others all in LIVING ARMOR OF LIGHT. THE KING stood there and nodded to each one of us. As we all stood and received HIS NOD I began to hear the roaring sound of THUNDER AND WIND. SLOWLY HE CLOSED HIS VISOR AND THE DARKNESS RETURNED. As one we dropped to the earth below and I suddenly understood exactly what frightened those who would not repent. Isaiah 2 and Rev 6 speak of it, but who took it seriously?

Being Sober.

### **The Song In The Night**

*Bob Neumann*

It is 3:33 in the morning and this night is filled with images both sublime and complex. Yet in the midst of this darkness I hear a SONG. I guess I have been hearing it since I was pulled out of the pit so long ago. I have heard it in my sorrow and my shame. I have heard it in my fear and my pain. There have been times I have tried to sing it in the heat of battle and in the joy of HIS PRESENCE. If there is one thing that I have yearned years for is to one day sing HIS SONG in HIS Pavilion as King David sang about. Usually it is always in the back of my mind always† there but not imposing. Since the beginning of this year that changed. Now I am almost fixated on HIS SONG and† HIS VOICE and I don't really understand why. Everywhere in HIS WORD it is there, yet it is seldom explained. The only thing I know for sure is that one day I shall sing it with those who overcame....

Revelation 15:1-4

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

## Old Dog III

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. (KJV)

Maybe that is a bold claim on my part, to think I might be found worthy to be among THE OVERCOMING SAINTS, but HIS WORD CLEARLY STATES

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. Hebrews 4:16 (KJV).

Funny thing being bold enough to ask a HOLY GOD for GRACE is what THE MESSIAH'S total message was about. To be forgiven and redeemed not because of anything we could ever do, because THE LAMB IS WORTHY.

Revelation 5:1-4

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. (KJV)

No man is worthy, could ever be worthy. But there is ONE who is...

Revelation 5:5-14

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat

## Old Dog III

upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. (KJV)

I would like to be there to be part of this, too. But I might be here "on Duty" for this one. You see no Saints are mentioned.... except for John. ELDERS, SERAPHIM/CHERUBIM and one large group of Angels. Now "the prayers of the saints" is mentioned but no further details are given. Even here all involved are singing a "new song". I wonder if old dogs might get slipped in if we promise not to misbehave?

The SONG OF THE LAMB is something we have yet to hear. The SONG about HE WHO IS WORTHY. The ONE called the LAMB OF GOD. His cousin John called HIM THE LAMB. But even John was aware that HE was so much more....

John 1:29-36...

29 The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

## Old Dog III

33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! (KJV)

John had no doubt because he heard THE VOICE of GOD and declared it for all to hear. THE PRECIOUS LAMB OF GOD.

Yet scripture also speaks of those far less happy to gaze upon HIM....

Revelation 6:9-17

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held:

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand? (KJV)

The answer of course is none. Amazing how easily we get the "warm fuzzies" all over when we picture THE LAMB. We all do and I have begun to wonder why we fail to see HIM in FULLNESS. Actually I begun to wonder about three years ago and it has made me very uncomfortable at times when people push their shallow and limited "personal

## Old Dog III

JESUS" around. Then HE has to remind me they never walked through TOPHET with HIM. Seeing HE IS ALWAYS RIGHT I have learned to tread gently through the sheepcotes and day care centers that are our churches. So I trust and keep going because there is a point just in sight and since the THIRD THUNDER I have looked forward to with eagerness.†

Isaiah 30:29-33

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.

32 And in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking will he fight with it.

33 For Tophet is ordained of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood; the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it. (KJV)

Now that is one celebration I do not want to miss. Yet even here THE SONG and HIS GLORIOUS VOICE precede all the other "stuff" so maybe now you might understand why this is all so important. There is a set and specific sequence of events established by HIS WORD.....if we have been diligently seeking HIM. Yet unless we are like John at the Jordan in direct obedience to HIS INSTRUCTIONS we will not here HIS VOICE to be looking for HIM. We will not here HIS VOICE and we will never notice HIS SONG.

So often I have tried to describe THE VOICE of MY SHEPHERD. To differentiate THE VOICE of THE GLORIOUS KING from that sweet gentle VOICE OF THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT. To explain the difference between MY ABBA'S TONES and the COMMANDS of MY CAPTAIN. Maybe I have listened so much with my spirit man that my "ears" gave up trying to label and catalog long ago. But I ponder HIS VOICE all the time and as I gaze now into the "outer darkness" and THE DAY OF HIS WRATH.... I wonder why I am scratching at this so hard. HE isn't cutting me any slack which means there is a reason for my sitting here, now at 4:44 in the predawn morning of Ground Hog's Day. Now I know HIS HUMOR and that is part of it. I could throw this scripture out but it seems to echo right now.....

## Old Dog III

Psalm 42:8-11

8 Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. (KJV)

Man, that is what I have been going through these last few months....I wondered if I would ever hear HIS VOICE again. Foolish of me to doubt or fear....

Psalm 77:5-15

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. (KJV)

All the answers were there all along...I just had to hold on to THE TRUTH. It worked. What did not kill me only makes me stronger and extends this attitude I seem to have found. selah squared.

So I started to study once again to learn what was needed for the here and now. Times and Seasons do change, but HIS PURPOSE like HIM, have never changed. We just learn more of it as we survive and press onward. When we overcome.

## Old Dog III

So I was looking for HIS SONG and HIS DAY OF WRATH.....but I found something else...amazing....

### Zephaniah 1:14-18

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness,

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD'S wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land. (KJV)

And there it was, so to speak, all in a nutshell. It blew me away that THE DAY OF THE LORD had it's own VOICE. WILD ain't it! in fact these verses have clouds...darkness...trumpet...alarm....thick darkness....mighty men crying. Also liked HIS response to the PROSPERITY GOSPEL.....

Yet "SONG" was not mentioned. So I wondered how to deal with that when I heard that sweet gentle voice say "LOOK AT HIM". So I did....

### Revelation 1:10-20

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks;

13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire;

15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his

## Old Dog III

voice as the sound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches. (KJV)

### Daniel 10:5-9

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. (KJV)

Talk about being slain in the SPIRIT....Daniel called HIS VOICE "like the voice of a multitude". But poor Daniel had never heard HIM before. John had. I like what John said..."I turned to see THE VOICE"....that was like a trumpet..."and his voice as the sound of many waters". That was the description of one who walked with HIM through Judea, stood under the cross, and watched HIM ascend to THE FATHER. So I had a handle to THE VOICE of THE DAY OF THE LORD....and THE SONG OF THE LAMB. But had no real idea what it meant. Then once again I heard....."COME UNTO ME ALL YOU WHO THIRST"



## Old Dog III

John 7:37-38

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.  
38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. (KJV)

Isaiah 55:1

1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. (KJV)

Now if you follow Isaiah 55 down a few verses there is an interesting line....or two....or....

Isaiah 55:3

3 Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David. (KJV)

Isaiah 55:6 6 Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: (KJV)

Isaiah 55:8-13

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.  
9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.  
10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:  
11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.  
12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.  
13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off. (KJV)

## Old Dog III

And I am back into THE SONG....yah have to LOVE HIM it all comes back onto itself. So if I am back tracking steps already made it would make sense to hit all the bases....

John 4:6-26

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

## Old Dog III

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. (KJV)

Yes HE IS THE LIVING WATER....and if we drink of HIM LIVING WATER will flow from us, too. Now if we are all joined IN HIM wouldn't it sound like a "multitude" and "many waters"? Now remember exactly how HE ENDS HIS REVELATION to the "woman at the well"....

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am he. (KJV)

The hour now is where we must worship THE FATHER IN SPIRIT and IN TRUTH. There is no alternative in this. It is very explicit. Especially when HE declares, "I that speak unto thee am he". No way around it at all.

So to put it bluntly....we are in a mess. See any great move out there to get anyone on the same page of the same songbook?

I don't. Then again I do not expect it either. Because like all things only THE LAMB can do it. Now so many are preaching UNITY and it seems "cool", "spiritual", but it ain't working. Anyone remember Gamaliel? In ACTS?

Acts 5:34-40

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone:

## Old Dog III

for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. (KJV)

Sound advice...but the apostles still got their lumps. If it is of GOD nothing can stop it. If it is not of GOD it will come to naught. So we blame the devil and every demon in miles when our "stuff" fails. Maybe we should reassess this idea of UNITY?

Paul in Ephesians speaks of unity twice....

Ephesians 4:3-13

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?

10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: (KJV)

Paul speaks of the "unity of THE SPIRIT" and the "unity of the faith" but adds "knowledge of THE SON OF GOD". Then he goes onto the idea of "perfecting". And this is where we fit it all together...

## Old Dog III

Ephesians 4:14-16

14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;

15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. (KJV)

Fitting together as HIS BODY on this earth....and if it happens THE BODY has a VOICE. That is what I have been holding on to, yet can not put together. Simply because nothing is being fit together thanks to man and the thing called "church". Unity just is not working. Unless we missed somewhere along the line?

AND WE DID....BIG TIME.....let's go to first mention.....

Psalm 133:1-3

1 A Song of degrees of David. Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 It is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore. (KJV)

This is the first time UNITY appears according to old Dr Strong....look it up....it is the HEBREW WORD "ECHAD"...

But ECHAD appears earlier....SHMA ISRAEL ADONAI ELIHENU ADONAI ECHAD....

HEAR OH ISRAEL, THE LORD YOUR GOD, THE LORD IS ONE.....

ECHAD means ONE. AS ONE. NOT FITTED TOGETHER....BUT FLOWING TOGETHER as many streams into one GREAT and MIGHT RIVER....

AS MANY VOICES IN HARMONY SINGING ONE SONG....HIS SONG....THE SONG OF THE LAMB THAT TREADS THE WINEPRESS OF THE WRATH OF ALMIGHTY GOD.

## Old Dog III

Now Psalm 133 is a Song of degrees....the first of three complementary, sequenced WORSHIP SONGS....

### Psalm 134:1-3

- 1 A Song of degrees. Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.
- 2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.
- 3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion. (KJV)

### Psalm 135:1-21

- 1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.
- 2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,
- 3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.
- 4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.
- 5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.
- 6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places.
- 7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.
- 8 Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and beast.
- 9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
- 10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;
- 11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan:
- 12 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.
- 13 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.
- 14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.
- 15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
- 16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;
- 17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.
- 18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.
- 19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

## Old Dog III

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD. (KJV)

Sound like we were there in Zephaniah sort of.....and THE GREAT AND DREADFULL DAY OF THE LORD....THE DAY OF HIS FIERCE ANGER.....Looks Like Joel Time....and Nahum....

Nahum 1:2-8

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies. (KJV)

An overrunning flood making an "utter end" does sound like HIS VOICE and the TWO EDGED SWORD out of HIS MOUTH....

Sounds like someone I can SING with, and even Laugh with.....HOLY, HOLY, HOLY IS THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY WHO WAS, WHO IS, WHO SHALL ALWAYS BE....

SPRING UP O WELL, SING YE.....

SELAH

old dog

## Old Dog III

### **The Rams And The Titans**

*Bob Neumann*

.....a commentary

It is now the third day and I wondered if anyone saw beyond the surface.....

The score was "too close for comfort" and if you had bet's riding the winning RAMS failed to make the "spread". So it makes one wonder.....

Now if you were seeing it from a BABYLONIAN/Pagan point of view the best thing about the whole exhibition was the ONE WORLD half time show. But even in old Babylon there was a man who saw.....his name was Daniel....or "Judge of GOD". So weigh these thoughts.....

The RAMS were "THE GOOD GUYS"....expected to win. They had the Cinderella QB and the long denied coach....all nice guys. From a "christian" imagery situation all Rams are simply mature male sheep. Common members of any flock. So if we be HIS SHEEP, then THE RAMS WERE GOD'S TEAM.

Especially when you remember what TITANS were/are.

In Greek mythology they were the Demi-Gods that existed before mankind. They were immortal and were vanquished by the Olympians. In their group where such illustrious characters as "Prometheus", "Atlas", "Triton", "Helios", "Typhon", "Python", and others.... They were the Greek "Giants"....performers of exploits....sources of legend and myth. In the Hebrew they were called "giants" also....Nephalim. But they were the offspring of Fallen angels and mortal women. The Greeks called these half immortal hybrids HEROES.

In scripture giants opposed GOD'S people and were destroyed....at a cost.

So what really happened Sunday? Well.....THE GOOD GUYS WON.....or so it seemed. In the first half the RAMS gave a dazzling performance of offensive yardage..... But could not cross the goal line. The Rams QB played a record book game..... and squeaked out a win on the last play of the game...one yard short of tragedy....

Repeatedly the Christian Church has made many great strides over the last 2000 years. But no matter when, how, where, and why every "great move of GOD" fell somewhat short.†

In the second half the awesome air attack of the RAMS gave way to the pounding ground attack of the TITANS. Momentum, that fickle thing, fell out of the hands of the "anointed" heroes and we watched as the courageous Rams defense were worn down and beaten back. On the last drive of the game the RAMS started giving away yardage



## Old Dog III

due to penalties. Several times on critical plays the "penalties" did more damage than the TITAN OFFENSE gained.

For 60 minutes the battles raged head to head and the only break in the deadlock was the last drive of the Rams where a miracle took place. A long "pass and run" that took no more than 30 seconds on the clock. It turned out to be the Margin of VICTORY in this bizarre morality play.

The game should never have been this close. All the analysts agreed that THE RAMS were the best "RED ZONE" offense in the NFL this year. The score could have/should have been a 21-28 point victory for THE RAMS.

But it did not happen.....

For 2000 years THE SAINTS of GOD have had all THE GIFTS and Promises we have today. ALL AUTHORITY.... ALL POWER.... ALL OPPORTUNITY.... to take the GOSPEL to a world that awaited our "WITNESS"....

We should have blown the devil and his minions off the field..... we had the weapons and THE MOST HOLY SPIRIT..... so what's wrong?

You tell me....I can not figure it....

And then we have Daniel's account of the BIG GAME....

Daniel 7:21-28

21 I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

## Old Dog III

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart. (KJV)

Well, guy, I know how you felt....if it was not for the ANCIENT OF DAYS sending in the last minute play...

Daniel 7:13-14

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. (KJV)

Seems like there was another play by play account of the BIG GAME...

Revelation 13:1-18

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

## Old Dog III

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six. (KJV)

I guess the "key" sound bytes here are...""made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;"" ....""and shall wear out the saints of the most High"", ""7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.""

Now where the heck is that RAH RAH RAH from the Pep Squad.....

Revelation 12:10-12

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

## Old Dog III

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. (KJV)

Now that is not what we were expecting....not even close to "beam me up Scotty"....

But it is THE WORD....it is THE TRUTH....and probably not the way you expected it. Get used to it....

I doubt that anyone is expecting what is about to come....in spite of all the warnings.

Selah  
old dog

### **The Paths**

*Bob Neumann*

#### The Ancient Paths

Last night I had a strange dream, all along it felt like I had "been there, done that". Yet it had aspects both surreal and real.... very hard to explain.

I was walking a 'path' in the dark. The moon was either just before or just after full moon. There was no other "light" but the path was fairly clear and the trees and brush on the sides were not too thick and progress was simple and easy. After a while I began to move slowly and more quietly with the awareness that I had "entered enemy territory". At the same time I began to actively search for something, only I was not sure what. Eventually I saw on a very large and old tree an old mark. Evidence that someone long ago had marked or "blazed the trail". I immediately "re-cut" the original blaze without any thinking, as if I had done it before. Every twenty or so paces I would find another "old marker". The fact that I recognized them for what they were made it both surreal and intriguing. Every so often on an obviously older tree the "mark" was there and I re-blazed each quickly.

It was not long till I came to a fork in the path. Here the path was both broad and clearly well traveled. I hesitated wondering whether to turn left or to turn right. For a second or two I thought, why not cut through straight ahead. Then and only then did I hear that "still small voice" quote Jeremiah's warning to follow the ancient paths. So I stopped and waited hoping for something about "guiding my steps"...only it did not come. After a while the "awareness" that night would end and the "job" had to get done. So I turned and followed the right fork. Because the path was both wider and easier to follow I was making fast and quiet time.

## Old Dog III

The only problem was the nagging thought about wide and narrow paths. This path was "wider" and sort of straight.... but was not. My line of sight was never more than 20-30 paces. I felt both relief and a sense of "peace" when the only large tree among the thickets and brush had a "mark" waiting to be re-blazed. So I moved more quickly. Like I said there was a surreal feel to this.

Every "half hour" or so I would come to an intersection where a smaller, fainter path joined from my right hand. Only I did not see any paths no matter how old or untraveled moving to the left. I kept watching for ambushes and old trail markers. I found several places where possible ambushes could of been and stayed cautious. Likewise I kept finding markers where I expected to find them. All old and "overgrown".

All along I had two feelings that were interesting...first was I "knew" what I was doing...knew both what to look for and where to look.

Second the Path was always turning to the left. I was wondering after what seemed like hours where and what was my destination. As the night sky began to fill with "false dawn" light over the horizon to my left I passed another path only to find a tree with a fresh "blaze" and I knew I had "completed the circle". I had spent almost all the time traveling in a circle. And now as day approached the enemy was again having the advantage. So I backed down the wide path to where a good place of concealment was. It was a place which would be in shadow with only one way in that could be defended. A place I felt safe in and stopped to rest and wait.

THIS IS WHERE IT ENDED.

Outside of the fact that I have PEACE about all this very little can be said. It was something I "had" to do.... but I am unsure what was accomplished. But the idea that it is not important to know the "little details" is something I can live with. I learned with THE THUNDERS things must progress in HIS TIME and at HIS PACE.

IN MY SPIRIT there are three things clear.... I was on enemy territory.... only at night and in shadow was it safe to move.... I was looking for places of ambush.... that I could use in the future.... boy was that clear.

In spite of "popular thinking"....

I think I am on solid scripture....

selah dog